

**A MANUSCRIPT**  
**HISTORY OF WALTHAM ABBEY**  
**by**  
**WILLIAM WINTERS**  
**c1890**

Millennium Project No. 10. Compiled by Janet Grove  
WALTHAM ABBEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
June 2001



## PREFACE

This is the 10th Millennium Project published in this form by Waltham Abbey Historical Society

## CONTENTS

1 Tovi le Prude, and the Legend of the Holy Cross .....	1
2 The Great Charter of 1062, and Land Boundaries .....	6
3 Domesday Survey 1086, and Lands belonging to Waltham.....	12
4 The River Lee and its Tributaries .....	20
Marsh Rights, and Rights of Pasturage.....	21
Perambulation - 1522 .....	38
Metes and Bounds of the County of Essex.....	42
River Lee opened for Navigation .....	44
Marsh Rules.....	44
5 James Carr's Tract.....	45
6 Perambulation of the Parish - 1823, and Parish Boundaries.....	47
7 Town Mead.....	51
8 Cold Hall.....	52
9 Waltham Cross, and the Eleanor Cross .....	54
10 Town of Waltham Holy Cross .....	58
A List of Places in the Parish.....	58
Men of Waltham.....	61
11 Highbridge Street, or West Street.....	62
Almshouses.....	64
Ancient Domestic Buildings.....	67
12 Court Leet of Waltham 1691-1695.....	71
13 Romeland, and the Cressy Family .....	72
14 Sun Street, or East Street .....	75
15 Market House, and Property in the Market Place .....	83
16 Early Documents relating to Property in Waltham .....	85
Court Leet Fines - 1639.....	85
17 Sewardstone Street, or Eldford Street, or Sheepcote Street.....	87
Property in Sewardstone .....	90
18 Silver Street, or School Street, or Carbuncles Dunghill .....	91
19 Subscribers to Purchase of Bells in 16th Century.....	94
20 Waltham Holy Cross Fees .....	96
21 The Church .....	98
The Old Abbey Gates .....	100
Burial of Harold.....	101
22 Monarchs from William I to Edward I, - their connections with Waltham... 102	
23 Local Places of Interest, - Copt Hall and Ambresbury Banks .....	105
Nazeing, Chingford Old Church, High Beech, and Warlies.....	106

**INDEX of NAMES.....** *1-13*

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The Society is greatly indebted to Janet Grove who has spent many hours typing the text, and preparing this manuscript for publication.

It is reproduced by courtesy of the Essex Record Office.





# A MANUSCRIPT HISTORY OF WALTHAM ABBEY

by

**William Winters**

## **Introduction**

William Winters, 1834 to 1893, was one of Waltham's greatest sons. It is hoped to publish an account of his life and work as a future Millennium Project. He is well known for his historical books and papers, and for his writings in the Baptist cause. To us today, his greatest strengths were his knowledge of the medieval and later documents, and his recording of contemporary events.

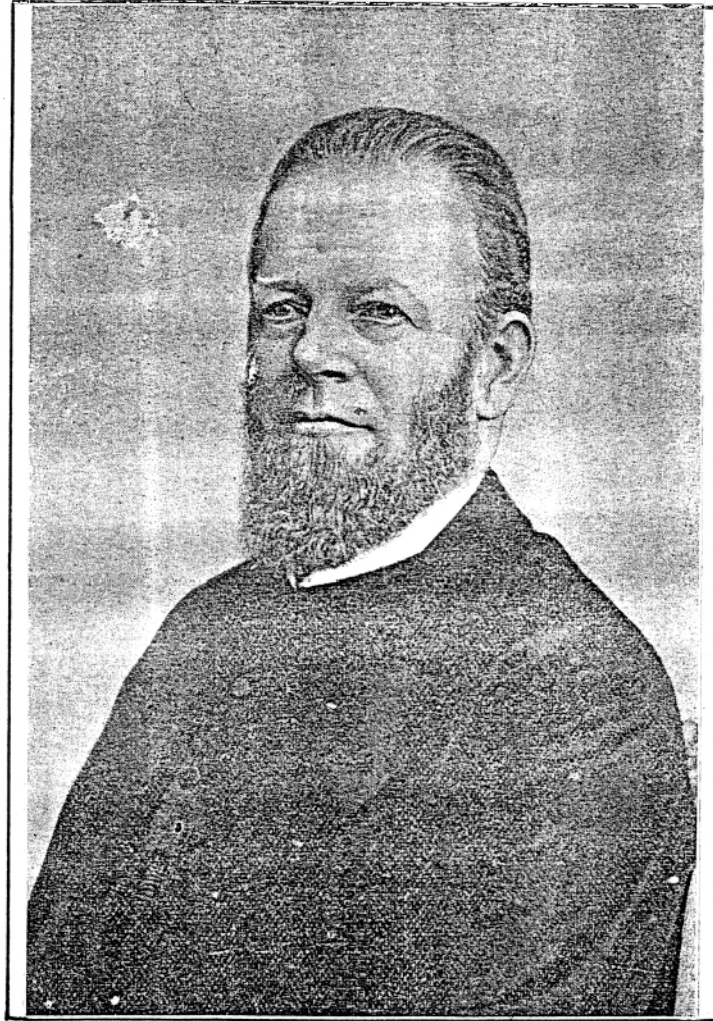
One of his printed books was 'The History of Waltham Abbey', which he published himself in 1888. He also wrote at least three histories in manuscript form; these concerned Waltham Abbey, Nazeing and Upshire respectively. Copies of all three are in the process of being prepared for publication.

In order to distinguish the present work from his printed book we call this 'A Manuscript History of Waltham Abbey'. There is clearly some duplication of content with the printed book, but we have made no attempt to edit the work as this would change the nature of the manuscript. Also Winters does go into extraordinary detail about some matters, and it would be difficult to know what to omit. As with his printed book, the sequence of content is arranged without much coherence. A Contents List has been provided at the beginning and a Name Index at the end, in the hope that they will help the reader to get to grips with the work.

Winters died in 1893 aged 58, and the book must have been written in his latter years. He married Mary Maynard, the daughter of an umbrella maker. After his death, she married again, and as Mary Bates gave the manuscript to the Parish Church library. In 1989 it was deposited at Essex Record Office. Some pages are stamped 'Waltham Holy Cross, Waltham Abbey, Reference Library'.

The Society paid for the book to be rebound in half leather. The pages are numbered in pencil, up to 319, but possibly not by Winters. The pages measure 16 by 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> inches, and the text is written in black ink in the central 10%2 by 5 inches. There are footnotes and side notes in red ink; these are all reproduced here as footnotes. Initial letters are often decorated. There are a number of pages of Latin text in the manuscript, a few have been reproduced. There are some photographic prints, and many illustrations in his own hand, both in pencil and in pen and ink; it has not been possible to include many of the illustrations as the quality of reproduction from the process adopted was too poor. A member of the Society paid for the whole manuscript to be filmed, then it was necessary to print each page from the film at further expense; this cost was met by another member. For those wishing to see the original it is coded D/P 75/28/13 at Essex Record Office.

WILLIAM WINTERS 1834 -1893



*W. Winters.*

---

# WILLIAM WINTER'S MANUSCRIPT HISTORY OF WALTHAM HOLY CROSS

## TOVI LE PRUDE

The history of the ancient town of Waltham Abbey or Waltham Holy Cross, as it is properly called, occupies a very prominent position in the historical animals of this our beloved country, and the earliest account on record of the Abbey as well as the parish is that which may be gathered from the scanty and half-legendary life of the Saxon Thane **Tovi le Prude**, who is called in the Anglo Saxon Chronicle and other ancient records '**Tofig**.' The Anglo Saxon Thaners or Earls, were of the highest order of the state, whose place after the Conquest was occupied by the Norman Barons, who held their lands immediately from the Crown, either *in capite* or by military service, and were by the tenure of their estates obliged to attend their sovereign at Court, and in the field, and to assist in the administration of justice, as well as several other public affairs of the kingdom. The inferior Anglo Saxon Thegns or lesser Norman Barons were frequently called Vavasors, and held their lands from the Barons to whom they were in the same capacity as the Barons to the King. (See Osbourn History of Essex, p. 165) This nobleman, Tovi, is chiefly known as the forerunner of **Harold**, the great Founder of the Church of Waltham. Tovi held the office of Standard Bearer, (Staller, Horsthegn, Marshal, Comes, Stabler or Constable), a very important post in those warlike days and one which is said to have been inseparably connected with the memory of the old Danish monarch **Hardicanute**.

A circumstance in conjunction with the last moments of this king may be worthy of notice here. On the 8<sup>h</sup> of June 1041 the marriage of **Tofig** or Tovi the **Proud** with **Gytha** the daughter of **Osgod Clapa** took place; the writer is not certain where, probably at Lambeth; however the King was there at the nuptial ceremony which was held in the house of the bride's father at Lambeth and there he terminated his earthly career, as the old chronicler states <sup>2</sup>- 'This year 1042 died **Harthacanute** as he at his drink stood.' - 'Herfordferde **Hardacnut** swa poe he at his drince stod.' And as it is asserted the king arose at the feast to propose the health of the bride when he immediately fell to the ground in a fit which was accompanied with frightful struggles and he was carried out speechless by those who were in attendance. He died very speedily after this severe attack and his body was carried to Winchester, and there buried by that of his father **Cnut** in the old Minster. <sup>3</sup>(Hist. Norman Conquest, Vol. I p. 523)

**Gytha was Tovi's** second wife. At this time he appears to have been an elderly man, and seems not to have long survived his marriage. Both his son **Aethelstan** and his grandson **Edgar** were at his death becoming useful and able to take an active part in public affairs. His eulogist tells us that his youth 'was renewed like the eagle.' He is also spoken of by our local chronicler as possessing great wealth, wisdom and piety. He was Sheriff of Somersetshire between AD 1061 and 1066 and a great land owner, as appears from Domesday Book, in several counties in England. He subscribes nearly all the Charters of **King Cnut** from 1015 to 1035. <sup>4</sup>

The Lordship of Waltham stands prominent among **Tovi's** great possessions which in course came into the hands of his son **Aethelstan**,<sup>5</sup> (he was his son by a former marriage) but the excellent qualifications of the father were not inherited by the son as is not infrequently the case. **Aethelstan** degenerated from his father's virtues and lost a great part of his wealth including Waltham. What **Aethelstan** lost, the Crown by some means gained, as we find Waltham a royal possession granted by **Eadward the**

---

*The 'De Inventione' calls her **Glith** the daughter of Oesgodi Scalp. She is more properly called Githa the daughter of Osgod Clapa who was an outlaw in 1046 and died in 1053. See Stubbs.*

<sup>2</sup> Haydn in his hook of Dignitaries p.4 states that the king died of repletion at a nuptial feast June 8th 1041. This is supported by the Anglo Saxon Chronicle which gives the following fact, 'Anno MXLI In this year King Harthacanute died at Lambeth on the vi day of the Ides of June. See Thorp's Ang. Sax. Chron. vol. 11p 122.

<sup>3</sup> The general joy on the occasion of the death of **Hardicanute** and the final expulsion of the Danes which immediately followed, gave rise to the festival called 'Hocktide', that is the high or great festival. See Manning's Hist. Surrey vol. III p. 461.

<sup>4</sup> Mr Freeman states that Tofig who signed under Eadward in 1054 and who was Sheriff of Somersetshire between 1061 and 1066 must, if the Waltham narrative be correct, be a different man. History of the Norman Conquest, vol.I p. 769 Note xxx. 524 [Ed. 1870]

<sup>5</sup> In my MS appended to the History of Waltham formerly belonging to Sir Henry Ellis is mention of 'Elicha' the wife of Thoni or Tovi who was a benefactress. She must have been his first wife. See Harl. MSS 3776.

**Confessor** to his brother-in-law **Harold. Thoni** or Tovi being then probably dead, and his son **Aethelstan** not walking in the ways of his father, **Earl Harold**, the son of **Godwine** became the temporal Lord of Waltham and also its great benefactor.

It is a singular fact that the great seal of the Abbey and Convent of Waltham preserved in the Public Record Office contains on the reverse, two heads looking at each other crowned with the circumscription 'Hoc carte fedus cum Tovi firmat Harold.' This seal represents the heads profile of **Harold** and Tovi much disfigured. Around this are four lions supporting on the dexter side the Arms of England, and on the sinister the Arms of Waltham Holy Cross. Ar on a crossing railed, sable, five cross crosslets, or. On the other side is a cross, ornamented with the Saxon zigzag supported on each side by angels with their wings extended, with the following inscription:

**'Hoc ...gill. Ecclesie Sancte Crucis de Waltham.'**



#### **The Great Seal of the Abbey Church of Waltham.**

It appears that Tovi was sent on a special mission into Herefordshire to attend a Scirgemot held by **Bishop Aethelstan** and **Earl Ranig**, the account of which though not illustrating the life or character of Tovi, gives us one of the most living pictures of old English jurisprudence. Tovi or Tofig's surname was needed to distinguish him from two namesakes, **Tovi Hwita** and **Tovi Reada**, who signed in 1024. In the name of **Tovi's** son we see an instance of the tendency among Danish settlers under **Cnut** to identify themselves with England and to give their children English names. (Hist. Norman Conquest Vol. I. p. 769)

## WALTHAM ABBEY OR HOLY CROSS

Waltham, in the Half Hundred of Waltham in Edmonton Union and in the Diocese of Rochester is bounded on the north by Harlow hundred, on the east by the hundreds of Ongar and Becontree, and is separated on the west from the County of Herts by the old river Lea. The form of the parish is almost triangular, and is about six and a half miles in width from north to south. The parish contains 11,870 acres of land; and a population according to the census of 1871 of 5,197. <sup>1</sup> It is also divided in four wards, namely Township, Holyfield, Sewardstone and Upshire.

In the days of Tovi, our forefathers were chiefly distinguished by their adherence to the pleasure of the chase, and the extensive forest with which this district was covered must have been a favourite resort of the East Saxon Kings, as it was after the subversion of their independence of the Thanes of Essex. (See *Abbeys of England* Beattie 1842) At this period Waltham was a mere wilderness, overgrown with large forest trees many of which had doubtless braved a thousand years unmolested 'the battle and the breeze' apropos the words of Dryden:

**"The monarch oak, the patriarch of trees, Shoots  
rising up, and spreads by slow degrees; Three  
centuries he grows, and three he stays Supreme  
in state; and in three more decays."**

The neighbourhood of Waltham was then unmarked by any town, village or church. Its derivation is from the Saxon *pealdham* - *wealdham*, i.e. *weald* or *wealt*, *pealt*, a wood, and *ham* a hamlet or town thus says Dr Fuller:- '*Kiriath-jearim*', or 'the city of the woods', in Palestine; *Dendros*, an island in Peloponnesus, *Sylviacum*, an ancient city in Belgia, got their names from the like woody situation. Some will have it called Waltham quasi *Wealthie-ham*; I wish they could make their words good, in respect of the persons living therein; though in regard of the soil itself, indeed it is rich and plentiful.' (See *History of Waltham*, Fuller)

Lombarde, under Waltham says:- '*Habitatio sylvestris, quod in foresta, i.e. Sylva sit sita.*' This old author goes on to say that 'the forest of Waltham as I conjecture was at the first called *Weald*, i.e. the woody countrye and therof this house standinge (the Church) within the same, named Waltham or rather *Wealdham*, i.e. the house or mansion of the *Weld* or woody countrye.' (See Lombarde.) From this description it is no wonder that Tovi the Anglo Saxon Nimrod chose for himself this spot as most suitable for a hunting seat. Eventually he became so attached to the locality that he soon gathered around him a little band of followers, and thus speedily founded the new colony. There were sixty six in number, and according to the ancient history, they were all house holders, or adult persons. The Legend of the Holy Cross states that these persons had been healed of different diseases by the miracle working crucifix. They formed the nucleus of what now constitutes the populous parish of Waltham Holy Cross.

At this juncture Tovi evinced some special regard for sanctity and worship and soon erected a temple, adequate to the number of inhabitants, for the reception of a miraculous crucifix, which the old chronicler states to have been found at *Lutegaresbyry 2*, a place supposed to have been owned by **Earl Tovi**, who was lord also of 'Enefold, Edelmetone, Cetrehunt, Mimmes' and the Baronies which afterwards under the Normans passed into the family of the **Mandevilles**.

## THE LEGEND OF THE HOLY CROSS. <sup>3</sup>

With regard to the discovery of this Cross there appears some little difficulty in ascertaining; the writer in the '*De Inventione Sancte Crucis*' considers the finding of the Cross to have taken place before the death of **Cnut** in A.D.1041. However there may have been an elapse of time between the discovery and the translation of the Cross, or between the translation and the decoration of it by the wife of **Tofig Girtha** is said to have presented a splendid golden and jewelled crown besides the circlet, which she wore in common with all noble women, which was fixed round the thigh of the

---

<sup>1</sup> *The census of 1881 in Waltham Abbey shows an increase in the whole parish during the ten years 1871-1881 of 180. There are 33 more males than females, viz- males 2,705 females 2,672. Total 5,377*

<sup>2</sup> *7 redde in the book of the antiquities of Gressinbyre that this town was called in the Saxon time Logaresbirch, ' now known as Montacute in Somersetshire:- See Leland's Itin. ii. 521*

<sup>3</sup> *The original will be found in the De Inventione Sancte Crucis' probably written in the twelfth century. See Harl. MSS 3776, and Cott. MSS British Museum.*

image, while her bracelets and other jewels were fashioned into a subpedaneum, into which was inserted a wondrous stone the property of which was to emit rays during the night and thus afford light to travellers. Tofig also enriched the church with various gifts of gold and silver. In treating of this mysterious cross we must not be regardless of the time in which its translation took place; it was done in an age when Romish ignorance and superstition prevailed above all other religion, therefore we must accept the legend for what it is worth. The story is so interwoven in the History of this Abbey that to omit it would render the work imperfect. But however credible or incredible the legend may now appear, **King Harold** believed it and chose to build a church on the foundation made by Tovi. The tract before named states that **Harold** the son of **Earl Godwine**, having been attacked by a stroke of the palsy was relieved from it by a special visit to this cross.' This cross had the figure of our Saviour upon it, which, after it was transferred to Waltham it gave, according to the legend, a name and sanctity to the place. Perhaps the best account of the legend of the Cross is that taken from the Harl MSS. by W. Lambarde, a celebrated historian of the 16th century. (We prefer retaining its antique orthography.)

It might have sufficed to derive the Foundation of Waltham in Essex from **Kinge Harold** as Polyd. (following Mat of Westminster) and others have before done. But for as much as not only the Abbey, but the Towne also toke bothe their Beginninge and Increase by a holy crosse that was much renowned there, the hole Discourse of the findinge whereof I have penned by a Canon of Waltham sone after the Tyme of the Conquest. I feared I should do Waltham wronge and defraude the Reader, if I should not begyn at the Route. And yet to the end that I neyther wery the one, nor belye the other I have thoughte good both for the Trueth and Shortnes Sake to abridge in so few woordes, as conveniently I may, that which myne Auctor left written in as many as him lysted.

In the tyme (sayth he) that **Kinge Canut** reigned in Ingland, there lyved at a Place called comonly Lutegaresbyry in French, Mountague, (the top of the peaked hill from which the place in later times derived its name 'Montacute'.) a simple man by occupation a Carpenter, and by office Sexten of the Parishe.<sup>2</sup> To him on a night appeared a vision of Christe crucified commandinge him that as sone as Daybrake he should goe to the Parishe Priest and will him, accompanied with his Parishioners in solemne Procession, to goe up to the Toppe of the Hyll adjoyninge and to digge, wheare (if they would before-hand make themselves by Confession, Fastinge and Praier worthy of suche a Revelacion,) they should finde a Crosse, the very signe of Christes Passion.

This Plaine man, supposinge it a fantastical Dreame, toke at the first no great Head therof, save that he imparted it with his Wife, who also thoughte it but an Illusion. Wherefore, the Image appeared againe, and so griped him by the Hande that the Dynt of the Nayles remayned in his hand to be sene the Day following. Beinge thus pricked forwarde on he goeth to the Priest, and discloseth the hole matter. He arrayeth his Parishe, displayeth his Banners, putteth on Copes and Surplis, and setteth the Carpenter formost, as his Captaine, they marche to the place singinge litanies, they digge awhile (to the depth of 40 cubit) and anone they finde a great Marble (it had a great fissure through the middle of it) having in it a black Flynt the Image of the Crucifixe so artificially wrought, as if God himself (sayth myne Author) had framed it. Under the ryght arme of this Crucifixe there was a small Image of the same Forme, a little Belle<sup>3</sup> also and a blacke Booke conteyning the Text of the four Evangelists.

All this they signified to **Tovi le Prude** then Lorde of the Soyle, Standard Bearer to the Kinge and his chief Councelor, who came to the place in great Hast, and by the advice of his Gents, left the smaller crosse in the church there determininge to bestow the greater in suche Place as God should appointe. Forthwith therefore he caused to be yoked 12 red Oxen and so many white Kyne, and layeth the Stone in a Wayne myndinge (if God so wille) to carry it to Canterburye, but the Cattel could not by any Force be compelled to drawe thitherwarde. When he saw that, he changed his Mynde, and bad them dryve toward his

---

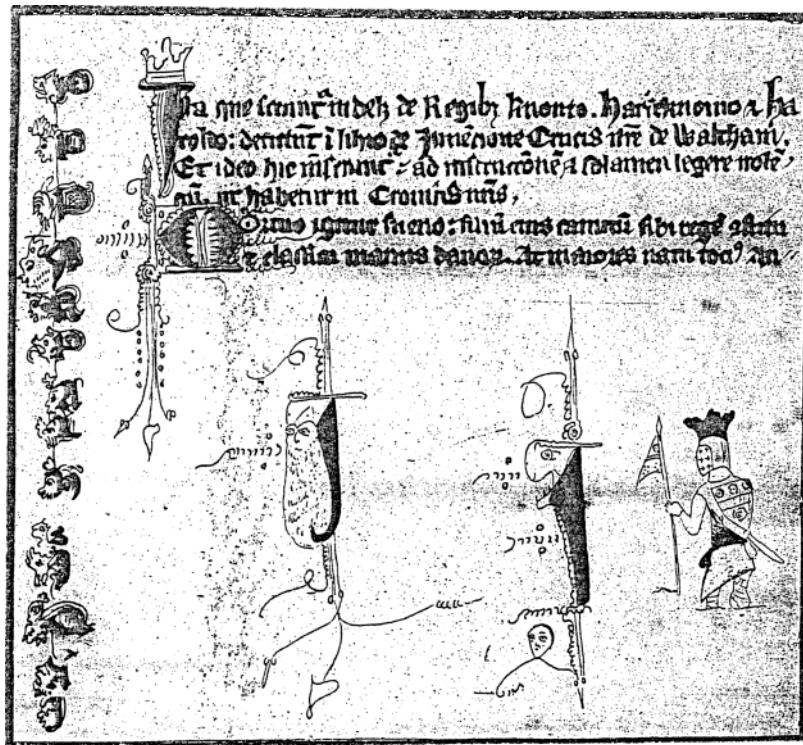
<sup>1</sup> **Harold** is stated to have been afflicted with the gout in his leg, of which he was cured by one of the canonized monks. See *Stubbs*.

<sup>2</sup> W. Burges Esq. in his short paper on the Abbey published by Mr E. Littler 1860 states that the man was a smith. As sexton he had committed to his care 'the water, fire and lighting of the church'.

<sup>3</sup> Under the left arm the bell was found, not unlike those seen round the necks of cattle. A small bell was discovered in a small vase in a Gallo-Roman Cemetery not long since. See *Gents. Mag.* Dec 1859

House at Reading whearin he had great Delighte; but still the Wayne stode immoveable, notwithstanding that the Oxen did their best. At length he remembered a smalle House that he had begone to buyld at Waltham for his Disporte, and commanded them to move thytherward. Which Wordes he had no soner spoken but the Wayne of itselfe moved. Now in the way many were healed of many Infirmities, amongste the which threscore sixe persons vowed their labour towarde the Conveiance of this Crosse, and were the first Founders of Waltham Towne wheare was nothinge before but only a simple House for this Tovi to repose himselfe at when he came thither to hunte, notwithstandinge that he had thereby divers landes, as Enfield, Edelmetun, Letrhunt, Myms and the hole Baronie that Geffrey of Mandvile the first of that name had'. Now when the Cross was broughte thyther Tovi commanded it to be set up, and whiles one by chance pierced it with a Nayle the Blood <sup>2</sup> issued out of the Flinte in great Abundance, wherat Tovi beinge greatly amased, fell downe and worshipped it, promisethe before it to manumitte (to make free) his Bondmen to bestow possessions on such as should serve it.'

So much for the legend of the Holy Cross which cannot be read in the present day by any sane person without very serious misgivings as to any particle of it being true. Here the writer is reminded of the learned Cotgrave's definition of the word 'superstition' that it is 'excess of scruple or ceremony in matters of religion, idle worship, vain reverence, a superfluous needless or ill governed devotion.' One is also reminded of the superstition of certain magicians who did 'much to the establishing of Asclepiades new physic herbs, for they in the height of their vanity attributed such strange and incredible operations to some simple person that it was enough to discredit the virtues of them all'. (Holland's Pliny xxiv. c. 4.)



Facsimile of part of the original MS in which the Legend of the Holy Cross appears

<sup>1</sup> It is reported that after the erection of the new church the cross still continued its miracles, the most famous of which took place when **Harold** was on his way from Stamford Bridge to meet the Normans. He offered his prayers for success. The crucifix before which he prayed (as the old Sacristan Turkhill says) bowed the head as if to express sorrow for the inevitable future. It became eventually the War cry of the English upon the field of Senlac, **Harold's** warcry was 'Holy Rood' Turkhill is supposed to have died circa 1126 In A.D.1192 the Cross was covered anew with silver, but the ornaments or the figure itself were left untouched, probably in consequence of what had happaened a few years before when the crucifix being under repair, **Robert** the Goldsmith of St Albans took off the circlet round the thigh (possibly that which had been presented by **Gytha**, the wife of Tovi) and all those present were struck blind for some considerable time.

<sup>2</sup> This blood was most likely preserved among the other relics that adorned the church There is no doubt as much truth in this crucifix bleeding as in the 'Holy Blood of Hayles'. (See Church History vol. v.)







*Transcript of a portion of the  
Great Charter of Waltham.*

In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi, qui unus  
Deus in Trinitate ab omnibus se colentibus  
veneratur et puro cordis affectu adoratur.  
Ego Edvardus Dei dono Anglorum rex in  
hujus mundi decursu, hujus seculi filiorum  
qui iusti inveniuntur, studens exaltare cor  
me, ut porta regalis imperii, pure rite roborata  
accedunt ad eum per callem iustitiae qui  
dat patientiam iuste et religiose vivere.  
Haec tamen beata commutatio digne cere  
setur in hoc seculo, ut cui felicitas tant  
um deliberaverit, animi quod mundia  
lium gravedine cupiditatum postposita  
velut graminum frumenti a spinis suff  
ocantibus aliquando vero dumetis ar  
escentibus, discipiat in hunc tenorem em  
ergi ut divina virtute firmatus, vigeat  
suo Creatori et Domino. Istas etenim  
inter transitorias mundi procellas cuidam  
meorum consuetum onomate Haroldo qua  
dam Terram que antiquitus ab incolis  
illius loci nuncupatur Waltham, heredi  
tario jure concessi cum omnibus ad se  
pertinentibus campis pascuis pratis sil  
vis et aquis. Exhinc sibi tantam Deus sua  
pietatis gratiam concecit ut inter momen  
tanea mundi desideria cogitaret.

**Transcript of a Portion of the Great Charter of Waltham.**

The transcript is followed by land measures, and the names of **Edward the Confessor, Harold, Edith, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, eleven Abbots and a great many princes**, whose signatures are appended. This charter was read in their presence and signed.

## LANDS GRANTED TO THE PARISH OF WALTHAM -The Royal Charter - 1062.

The original endowment of Waltham appears somewhat of an insignificant character when compared with **Edward the Confessor's** rich foundation at Westminster, although his intention was doubtless to bestow even greater gifts upon Waltham had his life been prolonged. The Royal Charter of **Edward the Confessor** bears date 1062 and the proem of which states that the king had granted a certain piece of land called 'of old' by the inhabitants of Waltham to one of his earls named **Harold** who had constructed a monastery, granting to it first the land called Northlande; this was divided into portions of fifteen acres, one of which was given to each canon in order, as we are told, that they might not be distressed by any accidental stoppage of their supply from the out farms. Some writers have called this piece of land 'Northfield' which establishes my conviction that it is the veritable piece of land contiguous to the Abbey and now called 'Abbey Fields.' In parts of the first field there are several foundations of buildings still to be seen during the summer months when the grass growing thereon is generally short and rather withered.

As to Northland which appears originally to have consisted of iii hides divided xii portions, i for each Canon, we are told in the register of the Bishop of Durham's land, that a half hide is still in the possession of the parish of the Holy Cross. The remaining two and a half hides, appear to have been taken from the said parish by **Walcher Bishop of Durham**, when he took part of **Harold's** property in Waltham, and they are no doubt included in the lands registered as belonging to the present Bishop, for we find that **Maud**, (the first wife of **Hen.I**) restored them to the canons between the years 1108 and 1118. (See Domesday of Essex, p.xxxi, [trans. by T.C.Chisenhale.1864](#)). Respecting **Walcher** and Waltham, **Simon of Durham** states that 'the firmness of this bishop **Walcher** not only did not permit any damage to occur in regard to the possessions of the church, but further he augmented them by obtaining from the king that valuable property called Waltham along with its noble church celebrated for its body of Canons.' Although methinks not for their good deeds, for in **Henry U's** time they proved to be a very vile class of men.

The Charter goes on to show that the **King** 'found the Church of the Vill to have been endowed from of old time', (probably this 'old time' was but a few years prior to the erection of the church) and after the foundation of the monastery he caused it to be dedicated according to the rule of the church of God, to the memory of the **King** and his wife **Editha** and his father and mother, and enriched the same with many relics, and not only with the lands which are afterwards recited, but also with gospel books, vestments and divers kinds of ornaments. Among other rich gifts Harold bestowed on his new college was several little caskets or boxes for precious things, three of gold and four of silver gilded and enriched with gems and full of relics. Four great thuribles (censers) of gold and silver. Six great candlesticks, two of gold and four of silver. Ogbourn states eight gold candlesticks and four of silver. Three large vessels or pitchers of Greek workmanship, silver and richly gilded. Four crosses of gold and silver studded with gems. Another cross of silver of the weight of fifty marks. Five suits for the priests ornamented with gold and precious gems. Five other vestments ornamented with gold and gems one extremely rich and weighty. Two copes covered with gold and gems. Five chalices, two of gold and three of silver. Four altars with relics one of gold and three of silver gilded. A silver horn and various other articles. The relics were still more valuable and numerous, and according to the monkish legend, miracles were wrought by them. (See Harl. MSS 3776)

## LAND BOUNDARIES

The proem states also the names of the lands, or Lordships (seventeen in number) belonging to the said monastery which are as follows; Passefelda, Walde, Upminster, Walhfare, Tippedene, Alwartune, Wodeforda, Lambethithe, Nesingan, Brickendune, Meluho, Alrichescia, Wrmeleia, Nethleswelle, Hicche, Lukintone, and West Waltham. According to the original the boundaries run thus:

PASSEFELD, PASSFIELD, or PASSELOW.

'These are the land boundaries to Passefelde. That is, first from the old hatch at Freotherne felde to Presta Wype; to the brook at Staundune; to Scealdeforda, and from Scealdeforda to Colebage well, from the well again to the old hatch and so again to Freothene field.' The amount of land mentioned in this grant is 'two hides minus thirty acres.

Passefelda has always been held by Holy Cross for a manor and for ii hides less xxx acres. There were then vi villeins, now v. Now iv bordars. Then vii serfs, now iii. Then ii teams in the demesne, now iii teams of the homagers, now ii. Wood for DCC swine, viii acres of meadow. Then iii beasts, now vi. Then xx swine, now xxx. L sheep. Then xvi goats, now xxxvi. Now L horse. It has always been worth vi pounds. (Domesday Book xxxi) The manor of Passefield is in the Hundred of Ongar. After the

dissolution of the Monastery in 1541 the manor was granted to **George Harper**, who, the same year conveyed it to **Sir Richard Rich**; from whom it descended to his posterity the **Earls of Warwick**; and on their partition of the estates it became the property of the **Earl of Manchester**; of whom it was purchased by **Sir Josiah Child**, and descended to the **Right Hon. John Earl of Tilney**, and afterwards came into the possession of the **Hon. W.T.L.P. Wellesley**.

WELDE or WEALD (A woody part of the country)

`These are the boundaries to Welde. First from Dellen north to the north, east to Hafegate, east to the Wolfpit; from the pit south to the Purk; from the Purk south to Fresbearne's leap and so to Marines land and thence again to Dellen.'

Welda has always been held by the Holy Cross for i manor, and in the time of **King Edward** for ii hides, now for i and a half **Geoffrey of Mandeville** has the other half, but the Hundred does not know why he has it. **Geoffrey** says he has it in exchange. To this manor belonged i socman who held i carucate of land. But now **Robert Gernon** has this by the **King** as he himself asserts. Southweald is an extensive parish in the Hundred of Chafford Essex, anciently named Walda. It was called `Abbot's Weld' on account of its having belonged to the Abbey of Waltham. After the dissolution it passed into the hands of **Sir Brian Tuke**, treasurer of **King Henry's** household. Weald Hall is now an elegant mansion chiefly of modern erection. Its present occupier is **Christopher J H Tower Esq. J.P.** This Hall is remarkable for having been the birthplace of **Queen Mary** and formerly the residence of **Sir Anthony Browne**.

UPMINSTER

`These are the land boundaries of Upminster. First at Tigelhyrste south to the boundry ditch; from the ditch west to Ingceburne and from the bourne north to Beccengare; and from Beccengare north along the road-weald to Stangare; from Stangare north into Mauries land again to Tigelhyrste.'

This manor is also in the Hundred of Chafford Essex. The Hall is called `Waltham Hall' in consequence of its being one of the seventeen lordships of Waltham, given by **Harold** to the Abbey. Dr Derham makes some observation on the ancient boundaries. (Morant Hist of Essex, vol. 1 p.108) Upminstra is held by the Holy Cross for ii and a half hides, and xL acres. Then viii villeins, now vi. Then ii bordars, now iv. Always ii teams in the demesne and iv teams of the homagers. Wood for ccc swine, vi acres of meadow, ii beasts. Then xx sheep, now L. Then xi swine now xxx. It has always been worth vi pounds. To this manor belonged i soc-man of xxx acres and a half a team, and is worth xx pence. (Domesday Book xxxii) The Saxon `Minster' generally signifies a Cathedral or Collegiate church, yet it is sometimes applied to a parish church, and the addition of `Up' here is considered to denote its elevated situation. It is divided into north and south. Previous to the Norman Conquest these lands belonging to this Abbey were claimed by **Suene Suart**, and **Ulwin**, and at the general survey the possessors were **Walter de Doai**, **Odo Bishop of Bayeux** and the say Abbey. (Wright's Hist of Essex vol.I. p. 527)

WALHFARE or WALCHFARE.

Four hides minus forty acres. `These are the land boundaries to Walhfare. First from the Ash to the old leap; from the leap to the old wood hatch; from the hatch to the old road; and from the road to Sandacere; and from the acre to Beadewan river, (Badow River, Morant) from the river to Winebrook, (According to the description it must have lain on the south side of the London Road) from the brook north again to the ash.'

Walefare appears from the Monasticon (vol.2. p. 11.) that this was Walkfares in Boreham, but only part of it, since the charters of **Henry H** and **Richard I** the estate is confirmed to the Abbey as 'dua Scolande' (portions of land for buying clothes) de Walhfare and accordingly the rest of Walkfares was possessed before the Conquest partly by **Anunt** the Dane, and in 1086 by **Odo**, and **Turkhill**.' (See Domesday Survey.) This manor was granted with that of Culverts, where the manor house stood is not now known. The family of **De Waldfare** or **Walkfare** took their name from this place

---

<sup>1</sup> The learned antiquary *Humphrey Wanley* writing to a friend says with regard to Walhfare, `the Norman clerks made a blunder in Domesday in writing the word Walefare instead of Walcfare or Walkfare'. He suggests that the *Abbot Fuller's Walhfare* should be as above. In the confirmation charter both the Latin part of the instrument and in the boundaries of the lands, it is written according to the most ancient manner, where the `h' denotes a guttural pronunciation.

<sup>2</sup> It seems that the Abbey had but a small portion of land, namely the two Solands in Walcfare, and the very terms of the boundaries shew that the circuit could not be great. *Lansdowne MSS 814 fol. 62.*

## TIPPEDENE

These are the land boundaries of Tippedene. First to Tippadwine; from the bourne up to the heath; from the heath to Thetden's boundary opposite **Aeffa's** hatch and so to the river then again to Tippeburne.' Tippedana has always been held by the Holy Cross for a manor and iii hides and xL acres. Always iv villeins and vii bordars. Then iv serfs, now none. Then ii teams in the demesne, now i. Then ii teams of the homagers now i. (Domesday Book xxxi ) Some have imagined this to be Epping manor, the two first letters `Ti' being by error written instead of `E'. This is but a guess. The boundaries given in the confirming charter, require a river, a brook, a plain and a valley. There is the river Roding called Angriciburna, a little further on at Woodford, but which may have had another name here. In Morant and Dugdale, some parts of Epping is suggested, but neither know for certain. Tippedene and Alwarton are described in Domesday Book as in the Hundred of Ongar, but they are not to be recognised now, nor does the college ever appear to have had any property besides Passefelde in that Hundred. It is possible however that they may be the ancient names of manors in Waltham and Epping. **Henry the Second** granted 'Eppinges' to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, together `with all its appurtenances, and the land at Eppinges which **Bruning** the priest held of the Canons; the tithes of the king's lordship in the same town, and the Church with all its appurtenances and the land of Helyoth.' (Wright's Hist. of Essex vol. II. p. 458)

## AELWARTONE

These are the land boundaries to Aelwartone. First at Werdhocce; from Werdhocce to Eacroft; from Eacroft to Beolle Pool; from the pool to **Leofsiges's** meadow; from **Leofsiges's** meadow to Omermad; from Omermad to **Aetheric's** leap; from the leap to Wulf leap; from Wulfleap to Thesfalde; from Thesfalde to Stanway hatch; from Stanway hatch to **Satere's** byrig.'

Alvertuna has always been held by the Holy Cross for a manor and iv and a half hides, and x acres. Then vii villeins, now ix. Then ii bordars, now vi. Then v serfs, now iii. Always ii teams in the demesne. Then iii teams of the homagers, now ii. Wood for cccc swine, xv acres of meadow, ii beasts, viii sheep, x swine, xv goats. It has always been worth iv pounds. (Wright's History of Essex, vol. II p. 458 see Nazeing.) Some have suggested this to be Alderton Hall in Loughton. In Ingledeu's History of North Allerton it is argued very plainly that the name of Allertone is derived not from Alfred but from Alder. Alver-tuna quasi Aldertuna. Here we have Allertuna and Alderton Hall in the same neighbourhood, and the fact of its being over the border in Waltham Hundred instead of Ongar is easily accounted for by an error of the Norman Scribe, or the alteration of the boundary. (See note on Alvertuna Domesday Survey.)

## WUDEFORDA

These are the land boundaries to Wudeforda. First to **Angric's** bourne, to Alderman's hatch; to the King's hatch; from the King's hatch again to **Angric's** bourne.'

Wdefort (Woodford) has always been held by the Holy Cross. In the time of **King Edward** there were v hides. There have always been ii teams in the demesne. Then there were xiii teams of the homagers now vii. Always xiii villeins. Wood for D swine, xxvi acres of meadow. Then iv bordars, now vii. Then iv serfs, now none. Then i beast, now vi. c sheep, L swine. Then i mill, now none. xL goats. It has always been worth c shillings. The boundary of Woodford parish is described in the Monasticon as extending from **Angrice's** burn or brook, to the Ealdermen's Hatch and from thence to the King's Hatch to **Angrice's** burn again.'

The burn or brook here called **Angrice's** seems to be that which runs between this parish and Chingford, and so on to Hale-end and Salisbury Hall. The two hatches or `low gates' in the forest mentioned here are at present unknown. (Morant Hist of Essex.) This parish of Woodford being one of the seventeen lordships given by **Harold** to Waltham, was held by the Canons in the time of the Survey. **King Henry H** in 1177 confirmed Wodeforda to them, as did **Richard the First**, with the church by his charter dated 18th Sept 1198. Among other liberties belonging to the Abbey, the Canons were permitted to assart their lands in Woodford, and many other places, and enclose them with a ditch and low hedge, that they might take off their woods at their pleasure to have the forfeitures and assarts of their own men; to hunt the fox, hare and cat in the forest, that their dogs should not be expediated, as is shown more at large in another place. (Morant's History of Essex vol. I p. 39.) The manor and Church of Woodford continued in the Abbot's and Convent's possession till their dissolution at which time the Farm at Hill House was let for £30 per annum.

## LAMBEHYTH

These are the land boundaries to Lambehyth. First at Brixges stone and so on through the grove to the boundary dyke and so to the Bulketree and from the Bulketree to Hyse; and from Hyse to Aelsyges ditch; and so east to the load; and so along the road again to Brixes stone.

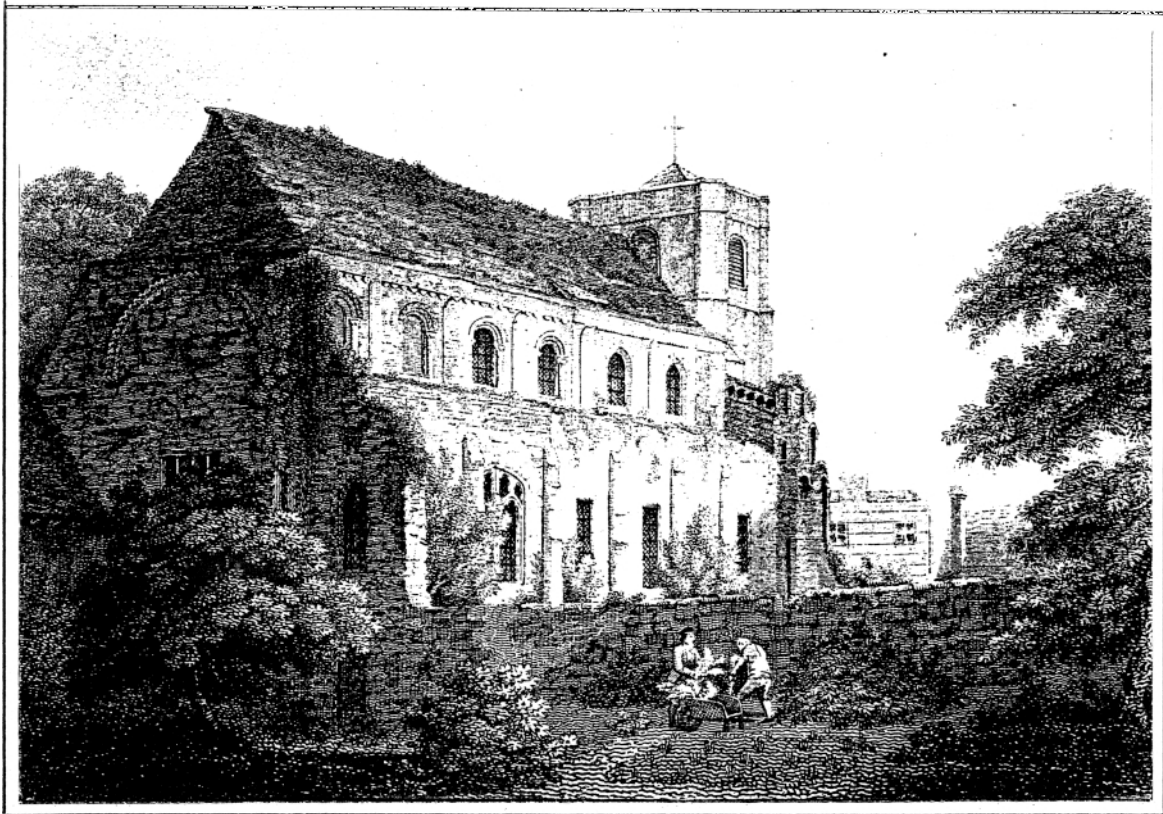
The Charter of 1062 specifies Lambeth with all fields, pastures, meadows, woods and waters thereto belonging. Brixes stone was so denominated from a stone or pillar erected by **Brixi**, a Saxon proprietor in these parts, and was memorable in his time as one of the boundary marks of a manor in Lambeth belonging to Waltham. (Allen's Hist of Lambeth) In 1041 the Danish nobleman **Osgod Clapa** lived here. This was probably at Kennington where there appears to have been a capital or royal residence. The Surrey Historian has given a wrong date to the Charter which grants the above manor to the Abbey of Waltham. (Manning's Hist of Surrey.)

#### NASSINGAN

These are the land boundaries to Nassingan. That is from Cerlenhatch, along the mark to Scelden boundary; and from Scelden boundary to the brook; and from the brook to Butterwyelle; and from Butterwyelle to **Thurold's** boundary and from **Thurold's** boundary again along the mark to Cerlenhatch; and the meadow thereto belonging lies out by the Lea.'

Nazinga has always been held by the Holy Cross for v hides. Then there was i team in the demesne; now i and a half. Then one team of the homagers now i and a half. Always v villeins, now ii bordars. Then ii serfs, now none. Wood for L swine, xiii acres of meadow. Half a fishery, i horse, iv beasts, x swine, xv sheep. It was then worth xL shillings, now Lx. (Domesday Survey xxxi. Annual Report xxix. p. 30. Pub. Rec. Office.)

This was one of the estates given by **Harold** to his church at Waltham, which possessed it at the general Survey. But besides that there was another estate which in **Edward the Confessor's** reign belonged to three freemen, and at the same time was held by **Ralph** the brother of **Dger**. (Morant.) (See my History of Nazing. W. Winters)



**Waltham Abbey from the North East.  
Early 19<sup>th</sup> Century.**

## **AN ACCOUNT OF DOMESDAY SURVEY as far as relates to WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.**

Domesday Book is one of the most valuable records of antiquity extant in this country, as it contains a general survey of all the lands in the kingdom, their extent in each district, their proprietors, tenures, value; the quantity of meadow, pasture, wood, arable land, and in some counties the number of tenants cottagers, serfs and bordars who lived upon them. (Hume's Hist. of England. Vol. I. 115. Saxon Chronicle.) According to some writers of English history the survey was begun in the year 1080 or 1083 and according to others in the latter end of 1085. The book, however, was finished in 1086. The Saxon Chronicle specifies that in the seventeenth year of **William the Conqueror's** reign an invasion was apprehended from Denmark, and the military constitution of the Saxons being then laid aside, the kingdom was wholly defenceless, which occasioned the the king to bring over a large army of Normans and Britons, who were quartered upon every land holder and greatly oppressed the people. Three estimates of all the estates were made, namely, as they were in the time of **Edward the Confessor**; as they were bestowed by **William**, and as they were at the time of the survey. The jurors were required to state whether any advance could be made in the value. The returns of the justiciaries were sent to Winchester, and there being digested, were entered in two volumes, which were carried about with the King, as also the great seal of England. They were deposited in a Chapel or vault of the Cathedral in after years.

The larger volume of the two, called 'Great Domesday' ' consists of 382 folios, closely written on vellum, containing the survey of thirty one counties. The smaller volume is now preserved under a glass case in the Public Record Office, it contains 450 pages quarto size and comprises the returns from Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. It mentions 1,400 tenants in capite, and 8,000 under tenants, and gives the total population as numbering 282,242. This book has been published in separate parts, and facsimiles have been produced by the zincographic process.

### **TRANSLATION OF DOMESDAY BOOK**

#### **`The Lands of the Bishop of Durham in Essex**

The Half Hundred of Waltham. Waltham was held by **Harold** in the time of **King Edward** for i manor and xL hides. There have always been Lxxx villeins and xxiv bordars. Then vi serfs, now vii. Then vii teams in the demesne, now vi. Always xxxvii teams of the homagers. Wood for MMCC swine, Lxxx acres of meadow land, ii horses, xx beasts, Lxxx sheep, xii goats, xL swine. There is pasture of the value of xviii shillings. Then i mill, now iii., v fisheries, and then xx tenants paying rent, now xxxvi. And i team might be re-established in the manor. To this manor belong ii soc-men, who held vi hides in time of **King Edward**, now v and the half of the vi " hide is held by the Holy Cross, (Parish of Waltham Holy Cross) and the other part was taken by **William of Warren**. And there are moreover vi soc-men of ii hides and half a virgate. And besides this there belonged to this manor i hide, all but xv acres, which this same **William** has taken. And **Ralph** the brother of **Ilger** has taken xxx acres of arable land and vi of meadow. All those soc-men, who now are there, have vii hides and xv acres, and they had in the time of **King Edward** in their demesne iv teams, now iv and a half, and always i villein. Then vi bordars, now viii. Then ii serfs now none. Wood for cLxxxii swine, xvi and a half acres of meadow and vi acres of pasture. From the whole of this, and from the manor **Harold** <sup>2</sup> received in the time of **King Edward** xxxvi pounds, and the Bishop's homagers value it at Lxiii pounds and v and iv pence. But now according to the testimony of the other men of the Hundred, the value is c pounds. In London there are xii houses belonging to this manor which yield xx shillings, and i gate which the King gave to the predecessors of the Bishop which also yields xx shillings.

The Norman scribe has drawn his pen through the first line top and bottom with red ink. 'This is peculiar to Domesday Book and is equivalent to the modern method of underlining a passage.' (Domesday Book Facsimile Essex. Col. H. James. O. Survey 1862 p.vi)

#### **The Lands of the Canons of The Holy Cross of Waltham.**

Hundred of Waltham. Eppinga has always been held by the Holy Cross for a manor and ii hides and xv acres. Always i and a half teams in the demesne, and ii bordars, and ii serfs. Wood for L swine, iii

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer was permitted to see the ancient volume a short time ago, and it appeared in an excellent state of preservation

<sup>2</sup> This Large estate was what Harold had possessed, and with the exception of Northland formed no part of the lands granted by him to his College of the Holy Cross. See notes to Domesday, Essex Trans.

acres of meadow, x beasts. There are several other lands situated in different counties mentioned in Domesday as belonging to Waltham, i.e:

i.e. "Terra Comitis Moriton: in Brixistan Hund. Surrey.  
Comes Moriton tenet Lanchei. Canonici de Waltham  
tenebant de Haroldo. Tunc se defendit pro vi. hidis  
et dimidia, modo pro nichilo. Terra est vi. car. In  
dominio est i. car. et v. villani, et xii. bordarii cum  
iii car. Ibi unus seruus et vi. ac. prati. T. R. E. vale-  
bat. 100 sol. et post et modo 14. lib.

In Waleton Hundred.

Ipse comes tenet Estreham. T. R. E. se defendit pro  
v. hidis, modo pro nichilo. Heraldus, tenuit i. hidis et  
dimid. Canonici de Waltham. i. hid. et dimid.

Terra Episcopi Dunelmensis. In Benes. Hund. Berkshire.  
Episcopus Dunelmensis tenet de Rege Waltham in  
elemosina. Vlwinus, canonicus tenuit de Haroldo  
comite et ecclesie de Waltham pertinuit. Tunc et  
modo pro iii. hid. Terra est vi. car. In dominio sunt  
ii. et viii. villani et iii. cot. cum 14. car. Ibi iii. servi  
et iii. ac. prati. Silva de vi. porcis. T. R. E. valebat 6x.  
sol. et post 6xx. sol. Modo 100 sol.

In dim. Hund. de Hiz. Hertfordshire.

Rex Willelmus tenet Hiz; pro v. hid. se defendit, . . .  
Hoc manerium tenuit Haroldus comes.

Terra Canonorum de Waltham. In Hertf. Hund.

Canonici Sancte Crucis de Waltham tenent Werm-  
elvi. Pro v. hid. se defendit. Terra est 14. car. In dominio  
iii. hida et ii. virg. et dim. et ibi est una car. et una  
potest fieri, Ibi v. villani habent ii. car. Ibi 14. Bord.  
et iii. cot. et ii. servi. Pratum 14. car. pastura ad pe-  
cuniam. Silva 300. porc. In totis valentiis val. et val-  
uit 14. lib. T. R. E. 100 sol. Hoc Manerium jacuit et ja-  
cet in Ecclesia S. Crucis de Waltham.

Ipsi Canonici ten. Bricendone. pro v. hid. se de-  
fendit. Terra est viii. car. In dominio iii. hid. et dim.



et ibi sunt ii car. et tertia potest fieri. Ibi ix. villani  
habent iv. car. et quinta potest fieri. Ibi ix. bord et  
xxiii. cot. et ii servi et i. molend. de viii. sol. Pratum  
ii. car. Pastura ad pecuniam villa et ii. sol. Silva  
cc. porc. In totis valentis val. et valuit 100 sol. -  
T. R. E. viii. lib. Hoc manerium faciunt et jacet in  
Ecclesia S. Crucis de Waltham.

#### In Hertfordshire.

Ipse Godulfus tenet Huilet. Pro ii. hid. se defen-  
dit. Terra est ii. car. In dominio i. hida et iii. virg. et  
ibi est una car. et adhuc dim. potest fieri. Ibi ii. vill.  
cum ii. bord. habent dim. car. Ibi iii. cot. et unas ser-  
vius: pratum i. car. Pastura ad pecuniam. Silva  
l. porc. De quiriti l. Anguille val. 30 sol. Quan-  
do recepit 10 sol. T. R. E. iv. lib. Hanc terram tenuit  
Wilwinus homo Haroldi comitis. De quadam sit-  
ua reclamant Radulfus de Limesi tantum quant-  
um pertinet ad iii. hid. de Emmeville et ii. vill.  
anos de i. virg. et i. bord. de x. acres. et adhuc xxiv.  
ser. terra quas sumpsit Ilbertus de Hertford et  
opposit hunc Manerio, ut homines de seira-  
testantur, et canonici de Waltham reclamant tantum si-  
lve quantum pertinet ad unam hidam.

Terra Episcopi Dunelmensis. Bicheleswade Hund.

#### Melchou, Bedfordshire.

Ep. Dunelm tenet de Rege in Melchou iii. hid. et  
dimid. Terra est iv. car. In dominio iii. hid. et  
dimid. et ibi est i. car. et alia potest fieri. -  
Villani habent ii. car. Ibi iv. villani et i. ser. val.  
40 sol. et contundem quand recepit. T. R. E. 60.  
sol. Hanc terram dedit rex Edwardi Eccles.  
ia S. Crucis, de Waltham ut homines de Hund.  
testantur.

Alricesei. In Hund. de Cliston, Bedfordshire

Tenet isdem ep. viii. hid in Alricesei et ii. part. +  
virg. Terra est viii. car. In dominio sunt iii. car.  
et viii. villani habent iv. car. et v. ta potest fieri.  
Ibi v. bord. et ii. servi et ii. mol. 26 solid. et 8 den.  
pratum iii. car. valetet valuit 7 lib. T. R. E. 8 lib. Hoc  
manerium tenuerunt canonici S. Crucis de Wal-  
tham in elemosina. T. R. E.



**The Church of Waltham** held considerable possession in Alricesci or Alrichesey, as it is more properly called, Co. Bedfordshire, which are not named in the Cartulary of the Abbot Fuller, (Hart. MSS 3739) but which will be found in the Charters relating to Alrichesey. '**King Edward the Confessor** granted as we find, 'Alriches eid cum omnibus ad se pertinentibus' to the church of Waltham, and **Richard the First** confirmed the same, with Nesinges which was in the old demesne of Waltham. These lands were to furnish the Canons with suitable clothing, and thereby precluding any Abbot or Canon from granting in the future 'either of those churches by pension or to farm.' The Charter of **Odo Burnard** and his family are given in the Cottonian MSS, (ix. fol. 94) 'Carta **Odonis Burnardi** de hyda terre', this hide of land is given 'with the consent of his wife **Mabilia** and his heirs quit claim in pure alms, which his ancestor held of the Church of Waltham in Alricheseie.'

'Carta **Rogeri Burnardi** de Alricheseya de homagio et servito **Willi Hay** de una virgata terre' gives in pure alms the service of **William Hay** of the virgate which had belonged to Odo son of **Herbert**.

'Carta **Matildis de Alricheseya** de molend, Ano di MCCVI. This endorsement is apparently coeval with the deed. **Maud**, daughter of **Robert** son of **Richard** the miller of Alricheseya quit claim to the Canons the farm of the mill with half a virgate of land, and the Canons demised to her one virgate of land to be held by the full service wont to be done from it etc.'

**Joh**, filio **Job** senescallo, **Hay de Waltham**, **Willo Napario**, **Jacob de Rankedich**, **Siwardo de Ailriches**, **Will fit Gerardi**, **Warino** p'posito. (Seal gone.)

**William**, the son of **Siward** of Alricheseye grants to the Canons of Waltham a half a virgate which his father held of the same church.

'**Odonis** fit. **Baldewin** by his charter grants to the Canons of Waltham in pure alms all the land in Alricheseya between the land of **Agnes**, widow of **James de Rankedich** and that of **Adam** son of **William**. (Round seal, a fleur-de-lis.) signed **Odo filio Baldwin**. No date c. 1170.

Another grant from the same person to the Canons in pure alms, one croft near the land of **James de Rankeditch** before the gate of **William** the son of **Geoffrey** and his meadow of Shitheie. (Seal lost). **Walter** the son of **William** grants to the Canons in pure alms his tenement in Shiteyh and his meadow in Holmeshurne, in exchange for a rood of land on Hardlond. (Seal gone.)

'Carta **Rog. fit. Walti** quam fecit **John** de Gawesende de ij rod in Alrich. The land lay in a field, in the furlong (quarentena) called Bynnedich. Rent to the Abbot of Watham - one penny. (Small oval seal, with a star within a crescent,) S.Rogeri Filii Walteri A.D. 1307.

'**Henry** the son of **Odonis** of Alrich grants one acre of his land to the Canons of Waltham which land is situated in Sibwinessclade.'

'**Henri** fit. **Odonis** grants to the Canons of Waltham in pure alms two acres and a half in the fields of Alrichesia and one acre of meadow in, viz, in the South field, parcels on Ravensbury, Amethulle and Moreland, and the acre of meadow in the meadow called Betwentwoman, <sup>2</sup> and in the North field or Northunehill, Brocland, and Portwei, to be held however by Robert de Weneneshale and his heirs, of the Church of Waltham at the rent of 2<sup>d</sup>. Witness **Richard the Chaplain**.' (Round Seal.)

'**Will Hay** gives to the Church of Waltham and to his lords the Canons regular there serving God, in pure alms two acres in the field of Alrichesie, one in Cranefield and the other in Lyebrede. (Round seal,- a fleur-de-lis.) **Willelmi Hai**.U

'**Odonis Burnard** grants to the Canons of Waltham the rent of 13 shillings which **Stephen de Rankedich** paid for his tenant in Alricheseye. He also grants the rent of 2<sup>d</sup> paid by **Robert de Wynneshalle**'

A further grant is made by **Odo** to the Canons of Waltham i.e. 'The messuage with the Croft which **Ralph Squier** held with the rent of 12<sup>d</sup> he used to pay.' (Seal on a shield three leaves,) signed **Odonis Barnard**.

1307-1327 **Warinne de Claidich** gives to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham in pure alms a piece of land lying between his croft and the land of the Chapel of St Andrew in Alricheseia. In length 34 perches and containing 42 feet in breadth. (Seal gone.)

---

<sup>1</sup> See 'Collectane Typographica et Genealogica' edited by John Gough Nichols. Many of these Charters were sold at the sale of John Gough's Library in Dec 1874.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. between two men. It was afterwards corrupted to twentemen in 32 Edward III, and from someplace where the same corruption had taken place, is probably derived the surname of Twentyman

'Carta **Willi de Polteboch** quit claims to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham his right in one acre on Crugfurlong, and one acre on Morlong; excepting the rent of 2<sup>d</sup> payable to him and his heirs. For this quit claims the said Abbot gave two marks and a half. (A round seal with many leafed flower.) Signed **Will de Poldeboch**.

'**Rogi fil Walti** gives to the Canons in free alms the rent of 12<sup>d</sup> which **William Otekyll** paid for a tenement in the field of A.' (Seal lost.)

'**Othon Burnard** gives to the Convent the rent of 2<sup>d</sup> which their attorney paid annually for land in the Crofts of Rankedich.'

'**Odon Burnard** grants to the Canon **Hugh** son of **Andrew** of Rankedich his native with his issue and chattels.' Among the witnesses are **Ric de Rankedich** and **Stephen de Rankedich**.

'**Rogi fil Walti**, gives to the Canons, in free alms the rent of 1<sup>d</sup> paid by **John de Gravesend**. 1<sup>d</sup> by Warin son of **Milo**, 2<sup>d</sup> by the widow of **Robert Pain**, and 1/2<sup>d</sup> by Will **Garkin**.' Witness **Roger Rixband**.

'**Alexandrio fil Willmi Gerard** gives in pure alms to the Canons the rent of S<sup>d</sup> receivable from **Laurence de Wensshalle** and his heirs, which **Eustace** son of **Alexander of Caderwelle** gave him.' (A small round seal representing a bird.)

'**Henri filli Ric de Strattime**, grants to the Canons in pure alms, for a pittance the annual rent of 40<sup>den</sup> be received in the Vill of Alrichesey of the fee of the late **William Gerard**, and which the men of the said Canons are bound to pay them. i.e. **Robert Turkell** 14<sup>d</sup> for three acres and one rood; **William** his brother 20<sup>d</sup> for three roods; **Richard the Smith** 20<sup>d</sup> for three roods; **William Hedekil** 21 1/2<sup>d</sup> for three roods; **Alicia de Lond** 20<sup>d</sup> for three roods and **Robert Scharaman** 16<sup>d</sup> for four acres; besides which was one rood divided between all those tenants.' (Seal lost.)

'**Odonis Burnard** grants to the Canons several rents, paid by various persons.' (Seal lost.)

'**Godeholt** late wife of **William Hay** of A. in her widowhood and full power grants to the Canons in free alms all her lands.' Witness **Sir Richard de Havering**, seneschal of the **Earl of Leicester**. These rents were in corn and articles of clothing. The date of this Carta is about A.D.1280.

'**Alex fil Gerard** grants to the Canons in pure alms from the tenement of **Richard** son of **Robert de Rankedich**.'

'**Will de Poltbroc** to the Canons in pure alms from the tenement held by **Roger** son of Ivel, and **Robert** of the Quarry.'

'**Roger** son of **Robert** of Alrichesey, for the health of the soul of his father gives in pure alms to the Canons, the virgate which **Massilia** relicta **Ric. Nigri** held of his father.' (Oval seal, rose and star.)

**Ricardo de Rankedich**, for the soul of his father and mother confirms to the Canons in pure alms all the tenement and rent which **Roger** his brother gave to them; and also quit claims the rent of 1<sup>d</sup> which Roger paid him for the same. (Small lozenge shaped seal, a human head within a quartrefoil frame.) This grant was for the term of 16 years. Date 9 Edward I A.D.1280. Legend S. **Ricardi de Ranged**.

**Stephen de Eddeworth** Knt. Grants to the Canons of Waltham in pure alms, all the gifts and possessions which they had of the fee and gift of **Odo Burnard** and his ancestors, in the Vill of Alrichesey with right of way over his lands and fen towards their meadow called St Andrew fen, and to the Chapel of the same, and IOs rent the gift of **Roger de Rankedich**. Warranty against all men Christians as well as Jews. In return the Canons release to him the homage which **Walter Burnard** granted them. (Seal, an oblong oval representing a horseman in full career, holding a spear levelled in his right hand.)

**Stephen de Eddeworth** issued another grant to the lord Abbot of Waltham bearing date A.D. 1260.

**Richard de Rankedich** gives to the Canons in pure alms, one acre in Northfield of Alrichesey.

**Alexander Pratt** Surrenders into the hands of the Abbot nine acres and a half adjoining his messuage in A. which he was to continue to hold and pay 4<sup>s</sup> rent.'

By Carta **Stephen de Eddeworth** grants in pure alms to the house of Waltham the rent of 23<sup>d</sup> from **Roger Ivel** and his heirs; from **Roysia de Wyveneshale** and the heirs of **Ralph de Wyveneshale** a rent of 4<sup>d</sup>, and from **Roger Hoy** of his heirs the rent of one half penny with all services.'

'**Adbende Farleye** grants to the Abbey, in free alms one acre three roods and a half of land, which he had of the gift of **John de Gravesend** in A.'

`**Henry and Thomas Covel** give to the Church of Waltham and the Canons one cattle-way (chaceam) beyond our land in the field called Oxmere field, in the Vill of Knebworth. Dated at Knebworth, Sunday after the feast of St. Margaret the Virgin, 21 st Ed. III' (Two small round seals.)

`**Alexander Gerard** conveys to **Robert Sareman** of Alrichesey five roods of land in A. three in Wyntemor, and one half acre in the south field, one end abutting against the running water, and the other against the ditch of the Holy Cross of Waltham at Le Gorey. Rent 1<sup>d</sup>.' (Round seal, a bird standing on a snake.)

`**Adam** Abbot of Waltham and the Convent, quit claim to **Sir Stephen de Eddeworth Knt.** and his heirs, **Walter de Muner**, with all his issue and all his land which they once had of the gift of **Walter Burnard**; also the annual rent of 12<sup>d</sup> from **William Bollard** and 18<sup>d</sup> from **Gilbert de Heywood**, not retaining the service of the said Gilbert, nor his sequela or lands which they had of the gift of **Walter Burnard**.'

`**Richard de Rangedich** of Alrichesey, demises to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham all his meadows in Seynt Andrews Fen in A. to hold by them ad corundem pitancias from the Feast of the Purification. 9 Ed I for 16 years. For this grant the Abbey had paid ten monks nore monete.

`**William Hamond** of Alrichesey, son and heir of **Thomas Hamond** of A. conveys to **Richard Lorymer** of Stotfold, **John Wylkynson**, and **John Lorymer** of the same, three acres of land in A. lying in Reyfurlong between the land of the Abbot and Convent of Waltham on the north, and the land of the Prior and Convent of Lantony on the south, and both ends abutting on the lands of **Lord Grey de Wilton**.'

`Lease from the Abbey to **John Hemming. John**, Abbot of Waltham and the Convent let to farm to **John Hemmyng** of Hitchyn, Co I'ertf. Yeoman, all their manor of Alrychsey with all the demesne lands, arable, meadows, pastures, and rents of assize of the kitchen and pittancer. (coquinarie et pitanciarum) and with the tithes of corn, and all other appurtenances of the manor; and with the tithe of hay of the manor lands; except only the perquisites of Court woods and under-woods, reliefs, fines etc. They convey also to **John Hamond** an annual rent of £7 issuing from the manor of Melhow Co. Bedford to hold for the term of 61 years, paying yearly two hundred quarters of good and sweet barley, reckoning six score quarters to each hundred, one hundred to be delivered at Lady Day, and the other at Michaelmas. The farmer **John Hemming** to make all repairs; to find the Cellarer of the Monastery, the Steward and Receiver, with their servants, so often as they shall come to hold court, or survey repairs or other necessary occasions, all honest and requisite expenses for three days each time; also to make his appearance before the Auditor at Waltham once a year to render his account at the office of the Treasurer when duly summoned by the Cellarer.' (Common Seal of the Abbey, , in a mutilated state.)

`An Indenture made 2 August 20 Henry VII, whereby **Richard Lorymer** of Stotfold Co. Bedf. lets to **John Hemmyng** of Hochyn, Co Hertford:- All the tithes of all cornes and graynes pertaining to the parsonage of Alrychesey, for the term of eight years, `and to his assignes so his assignes be nongentilmen' paying yearly £16 and to the Pounder of the Foulde his wages as they can accorde. Also yf the **John Hemmyng** be disposed and desire to have and hold in ferme all the hole Ferme of the P'sonage and eny tyme with in the said time to have it within the pie of xL<sup>s</sup> before eny other p'son, as **Richard** nowe hath and holdith by his olde indentur by the Lord Abbot of Waltham and Convent to hym grantyd.' (Seal with no impression.)

#### **Grant of Presentation to Roger Chaloner.**

`**Robert** by divine permission Abbot of the exempt Monastery of Waltham Holy Cross and Convent thereof patrons of the sine cure (non curate) Chapel of St Andrews of Alrichesey, grant the next presentation to **Roger Chaloner** of London, macer.' Dated 12th March 1530. (The seal is much damaged. It represents the Abbot standing in his robes and mitre, his pastoral staff in his left hand, and his right hand raised in benediction. He is surrounded with tabernacle work, within which on either side is an angel and above his head two others sustaining the cross. The legend is broken off with the exception of the concluding letters .....altham.)

**Grant of Presentation to Thomas Lord Burgh.** `**Robert** by divine permission Abbot of the exempt Monastery of the Holy Cross of Waltham and Convent of that place, the true patrons of the perpetual vicarage of the parish Church of Alrychesey, grant the next presentation to **Thomas Burgh** of Gaynsborgh, Kt.' Dated 21st April 1536. (Affixed is the common seal of the Abbey.)

The following Bedfordshire deeds relating to Waltham were sold by Sotheby, Wilkinson and Hodge in Dec 1874. They were the property of the late **John Gough Nichols Esq. F.S.A.**

Grant by **Odo** son of **Baldwin** to the Church of Waltham of land in Auricheshe, circa 1170 Charter of **Roger Burnard** of Aurichsey to the Church of Waltham, circa 1180

Grant by **Walter** son of **Warin** at the Church of Alrichesheye to **Hedekall** son of **Hedekall** of a meadow in Culholm, circa 1190. Grant by **Robert** son of **Gerard** of Alrichseye 1210

Deeds made in the conventual Church of St Albans of the judgement given by the Archdeacon there, in matter in dispute there between the Abbot of Waltham and the prior of Chepstow in reference to two parts of the tithes of the demesne of **Odo Bernard** in the Parish of Alrichesheye. 1251

Agreement between the Abbot of Waltham and the Vicar of Alrichesheye in respect to tithes in dispute between them. 1255 Grant by **William Hoye** of Alrichseye to **Robert** son of **William** with a reserved rent of 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. 1260

Three grants by **Sir Stephen Eddesworthe** Knight to the Church and Canons of Waltham Holy Cross, of land in Alrichesheye. Release by the said **Stephen** to **Roger Ivel** and others relating to Waltham, circa 1290

**Deeds Charters** etc. relating to Waltham Holy Cross in the possession of **John Piggot** F.S.A. 1875

Deeds Charters &c. relating to Waltham Holy Cross  
in the possession of John Piggot F.S.A. 1875.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod Ego Rogo filius Walte de  
Alrichesheye concessi dedi et presenti scripto confirmavi  
Johi de Guesande duas Rodas tre mee tu ptment.  
In villa de Alriches videtur. .... In pace Inlegre  
Inprecon Reddudo inde duo albi et Conventu de  
Waltham see. Crucis nre denar ad pastu secus  
In alta cartamea sibi lo facta de duabz acris  
tre et duad pleni cotmet Ica tamen quod dicitur  
Testibz Rogo Leuenhot, ibide tut p'sence Rico de  
Ranchedich, Johi de Claydich, Robo Churkyl, Alex-  
=ando filio Walte Willo Ballard, Stepho de Ranchedich  
Walte de Ranchedich, Will Chico et aliis o

Deed of William Poltbrok. circ. Ed. II.

Omnibz xpi fidelibz presens scriptum intur ut and nre  
Will Poltbrok & ab homino Novie munditas. uia  
me remisit. & quatin clamasse & hac presenti carta  
mea confirmasse des & eccles see Crucis de Waltham

& canonicis regularibz ibidem deo senenabz in liberam pur-  
-am & perpetuam elemosinam annuati redditum sex denar  
cum plmentis quem dicti eccl & canonici in reddere  
consueverunt de tenemento qd Rog filius Iul & Roberto  
de quasta alion de me ceuerunt in de villa de  
Ulriches. Huius Testibz Ranulfo de Braham tunc sen-  
escrino Stephen de Eddewithe, Will. de Altwick  
Cibra de Altwick, Will filio Johis fratre tunc Rich de  
Rankedich, Thom de Rankedich & alius. (Black Seal)  
Deed of Roger son of Robert de Rankedich.  
Sciatis presentes & futuri quod ego Rog filius Robi-  
de Rankedich de Alriches ꝑ salute anime pris  
mei Concessi Dedi & presenti Carta mea firmam  
D. o & Ecclie see Crucis Waltham & canonicis regularibz  
ibidem deo feruentibz in liberam puram elemosinam  
ad eor pacia dimidiam virgatans tre vudecim  
solid annu Reddit cum omibz ptinence pris o  
in quiddam virgatans tre massilia. Relicta Ric  
Nigri tenent de patre meo in villa de Alriches.  
... Warrantizalium dependens & adquelet bin. I tunc  
rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum meum app-  
-osui Huius testibz Ranulfo de Braham Stephen de  
Barenton, Nichol de Mepteshal, Stepho Iannore,  
Richard de Rankedich Alexandriasis.

The ancient parish of Alrichsey or Arlsey as it is now called is in the hundred of Clifton Co. Bedford, 4<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> NW by W from Baldock. The living is a discharged vicarage united with the rectory of Astwick in the Archdeaconry of Bedford, and diocese of Lincoln, rated in the King's books at £8. The Church is dedicated to St. Peter. For a further account of the Bedfordshire deeds, see under Early MSS belonging to the Monastery of Waltham.

**THE RIVER LEE AND ITS TRIBUTARIES in connection with the Marshes, Meads etc. belonging to the Parish of Waltham Holy Cross**

The history of the ancient River Lee (Lyga or Lygean) is extremely interesting. It rises at Houghton Regis in Bedfordshire about one mile and a half from Dunstable, and entering the county of Herts it proceeds in a S.East direction toward Hatfield Park, and then to the N.East towards Ware. Near Hoddesdon it unites with the river Stort; from thence it runs southward through the counties of Hertford, Essex, and Middlesex towards the Thames at Blackwall opposite the Greenwich Marshes. From this part of its course some very striking views are obtained of the old 'silvery' Thames, with its shipping taking Shooter's Hill as a background. (See Lewis's Rivers of England.)

Prior to the days of the Anglo Saxon monarch Alfred, all the land west of the town of Waltham was submerged with the water of the Thames which flowed beyond the town of Ware. It is not known how near **King Alfred** came to the ancient spot of ground upon which our town now stands; nor whether there was anything that attracted his notice at all about the place. Doubtless the woody verge of the forest which over shadowed the waters of the Lee now known as 'High Beech' added considerably to the beauty of the scenery as the royal Saxon rode along the banks of the Lee, in order to view its course and to find out the best method of preventing the Danes from returning to London with their ships. 'Respecting the Danish vessels on the Lee, **Vallens** writes as follows:- 'What a styr N.B. kept, when I said that ships had bene at Ware, affirming how it was possible that the river, which but of late was scarce able to beare a small whyrrie should in times past beare big and mighty ships.' (Leland's Itinerary, (Hearn) vol.v. p.xix.) This is confirmed by the fact that several pieces of 'broken ships or craers nayles etc.' were discovered many years since at Stansted Bridge. **Sir John Spellman** affirms in his life of **King Alfred** that this monarch viewed the course of the Lee as he rode along its banks, and as the Monk of Worcester reports, 'caused it to be straitened with dams and piers,' to stop the progress of the Danes. It is not improbable that the cutting of the river Lee into three parts, or branches, may have been the means of first draining, to a considerable extent, the great level of rich meadow and pasture from Hertford to Bow. **Leland** states that 'where great rivers did sometime run, now it is utterly dry; and instead of main waters, we have goodly and flourishing meads.' This is the case with Waltham.

One of the very early writers gives us a very concise and authentic account of the defeat of the Danes, and their flight from the Lee by the great power and skill of **Alfred the Great**. i.e.

'In the 23rd of **King Alfred's** reign A.D. 895 the Danes who were in Chester, made a circuit by North Wales and Northumbria to Mersey Island in Essex; and afterwards in winter, they towed their ships up the Thames into the river Lee. But the army which had besieged Exeter was overtaken and plundered near Chichester, where large numbers perished and there they lost many of their ships. The year following, the army which was on the river Lee, made a sort of entrenchment near Hertford. The Londoners attacked it and slew four of the Danish leaders. The Danes retreated to their camp, when the King caused the waters of the Lee to be diverted into three channels so as to prevent the enemy bringing out their ships. The Danes perceiving this scheme they immediately left their ships and went across the country to Bridgnorth near the Severn. Alfred pursued them with his army and the Londoners brought some of the deserted vessels to London, and the rest they destroyed by fire. While the Danes were at Chester, they suffered so much from starvation that many died and others were obliged to eat their horses. (See Chronicles of Henry of Huntingford, p. 159

**John Norden** in his Map of Essex 1594 gives distinctly four rivulets running through the town of Waltham, while **Camden** (in 1638) shows only three. These confluent streams were prevented from overflowing the land, as some authors tell us, when **King Alfred** built Blackwall by which means he stopped the tides from flowing up as they originally did. **Dugdale** considers that 'before the tides were kept back at Stratford Bowe by a large 'susse' (a sluice or lock) there made to keep the level above it from drowning; no question but that they flowed above Ware.' (History of Imbankment. p.74)

From this eventful period 875 to the reign of the second **Henry**, 1155-89, much of the superfluous water had no doubt passed away, leaving a large area of marsh-land dry, and which our old historian **Dr Thomas Fuller** spoke so highly of, i.e. 'On the one side the town itself hath large and fruitful meadows (whose intrinsic value is much raised by the vicinity of London) the grass whereof, when first gotten an head is so sweet and luscious to cattle that they diet them, at the first entering therein to

---

*The greatest elevation of the London clay is at High Beech, the summit of which is 759 feet above the level of the sea. See Wright's History of Essex, vol. 1. P. 20.*

half an hour a day, lest otherwise they over eat themselves, which some kine yearly do, and quickly for it, notwithstanding all their keepers care to the contrary.'

That the rate payers of Waltham so stoutly resisted from time to time all undue claims made upon their rights of pasturage in the common marshes by their near neighbours, is not much to be wondered at, when we notice the basis upon which they contested their points.

### **THE WALTHAM MARSH RIGHTS'- on the west side of the town near the Lee**

It would appear that the Walthamites were from a very early period thoroughly acquainted with the extent of their boundary as well as the real nature of their title to it, which in all cases added firmness to their courage, and to use the words of Clarendon 'their only thoughts and hopes were to defend their own rights and liberties, due to them by the law.'

In the Charter of **Henry H** 1177, (confirmed by **Richard II** 1199) it is clearly obvious that in addition to various other gifts bestowed upon the Abbey of Waltham, this King gave the Greater and the Lesser Ward with every benefit accruing therefrom.

It does not appear that the ancient Charta de Foresta did any violence to this boundary between Cheshunt and Waltham; although by a grant of **King John** dated 25th March 1204, the 5th year of his reign and confirmed in the 8th of **Edward IV** 1469 a considerable portion of the forest north of the highway between Stortford and Colchester was disafforested, and moreover the Forest of Essex was further reduced by a perambulation made 29 **Edward I** in pursuance of the said Charter which did not effect the rights of Waltham. The ratification of the said Charter at this time 'was finally the complete establishment of the two charters, which from their first concession by **King John** in 1215, had often been endangered, and underwent very many mutations for the space of a century.' In fact the constitutional rights which had been enjoyed in this country before the Conquest became the basis upon which rested the 'Great Charter of Liberties' extorted from **King John** at Runnymede.

In the reign of **Richard the First** the Abbot of Waltham altered the course of the old Lee stream for the advantage of navigation, having obtained a licence for that purpose from **William Longchamp**, Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor and governor of the realm in the absence of the King in his pilgrimage to the Holy Land. (Morant's History of Essex. Vol.I. 42)

It will be found in the transcript from the Hunter MSS.No. 25,289 which the writer desires to give in extenso,- that much original matter is produced in order to prove the accuracy of the boundary in question. After the Charter of **King Henry H** the law suit between the two neighbouring parishes is set forth and is most quaintly narrated by **Dr Fuller** (1655). **King Henry III** 'being a religious prince, great were his desires; but withal necessitous, small his deeds in endowing churches. However, what he wanted in giving himself, supplied in confirming the gifts of others.' This fact is followed by the 'Broils betwixt the Abbot and the Townsmen about Commons.' The sturdiness of the townsmen. The most guilty first accuse. The Abbot comes off Conqueror. -'In the first year that **Simon** was made Abbot (which by exactest proportion we collect to be about the thirtieth year of **King Henry III**) the men of Waltham came into the marsh' to kill the Abbot's mares. (MSS of Edward Stacey written about 140 years since. fol. 42)

This Abbot was **Simon de Seham** or **Saham**. There appears to be no thorough satisfactory date known when he was instituted Abbot of Waltham Holy Cross. **Newcourt** puts it down as 1245. **Fuller** states 1246. **Stevens** gives a list of the Abbots but is silent on this point. (Hist Abbies. vol.11. 114.) **Dugdale**, who is ever ready to bring matters to a close decides that **Fuller and Newcourt** are both wrong, and that he became Abbot in 1248 and died 1263. **Fuller** appears nervous about the date by his

---

<sup>1</sup> For a list of ancient records to identify lands belonging to the Abbey lying on the west side of the river Lee (1576) see Lansdowne MSS:- 'First the Charter of Henry II wherein amongst other lands is expressed the great warde and lytle warde, now called the great marsh and little marsh whiche were granted unto the Monastery of Waltham.' Item. The Lands of the shires of Hartford and Essex remayning in the Booke of Benedecte Abbot. Item. A finall concorde after a plea hadd at Westminster betwene one Peter of Sawbadia who was then Lord of Chesthunt and complayant, and the Abbot of Waltham defendant, wherein thende the said Peter dyd release from hym and his tenants of Chesthunt unto the said Abbot all their right and title whiche they by any means hadd within the said marshes as in the same recorde more at large yt doth appeere. Item. The ancient deeds of certeyne lands within the Frythie of Edmondsey. Item the ancient deeds and copies of tenements on the west side of the river Ley which hold of the manor of Waltham, and doth all their duties and syvices there, and pay all their taskes dew to the prynce as pcell of the shire of Essex. Wyth dyvers other records. '

giving it within a parenthesis. I think it very probable that **Dugdale** is correct especially as the Harl. MSS. (3776) states that **Henricus ex Emwelle** was Abbot elected prior to 1229 by patent 14 **Henry III**, and died in 1248. He is called the third Abbot of Waltham. **Bishop Kennet** on the Register of Waltham makes **Absolom** Abbot in 1237. It may however be safely concluded that these `broils' began circa 1248. 33. Hen. III.

It is considered that the kind of lordship which the Abbot exercised over the town, the mode in which the Abbey possessions and business became intermixed with those of the townsmen, and the frequent unavoidable clashing of their several interests led to much ill will on both sides. (Castles and Abbies of England. p.270. 1842) At the same time many of the townsmen were tenants of the Abbot. The common rights of the parish were formerly enjoyed by the Abbots themselves, which in later years the commonality did not altogether relish. This monopoly led the townsmen to a revolt and to revenge themselves on the property of the Abbot and Convent as before stated. We are told that the Walthamites went into the marsh, `and killed four mares worth forty shillings sterling at least, and drove away all the rest.' The Abbot was politically pleased, for the present not to take notice thereof.

The next year some men of Waltham went to the Abbot, the Thursday before Easter in the name of the whole village and demanded him to remove his mares and colts out of the marsh. This the Abbot refused to do, adding withal, that if his bailiffs had placed his cattle elsewhere than they ought, they might do well to have it amended, yet so as to defer the matter till Tuesday after Easter. On that Tuesday, **Richard** Duke of Cornwall, brother to the **King**, came to Waltham at what time both the men and women of the town repaired to the gate of the Abbey to receive the Abbot's final answer. He told them that he could not speak with them for the present as providing himself for a long journey into Lincolnshire, there to visit the justices Itinerant, but by his Prior and other Canons, he desired them to be patient till his return, when he would mend what was to be mended. Not satisfied therewith and neither respecting the spiritual holiness of the Abbot, nor temporal greatness of the Duke, they railed at and reviled him. Then into the pasture they go, and in driving out the Abbot's mares and colts, drowned three worth twenty shillings, spoiled ten more to the value of ten marks' and beat their keeper who resisted them, even to the shedding of blood.

But after the Abbot returned from Lincolnshire, the townsmen, fearing they should be trounced for their riot desired a loveday<sup>2</sup>, submitted themselves unto him and proffered to pay him damage. But next day, when the performance of these promises was expected, away went the Waltham men, with their wives and children, to the King to London enraging him as much as in them lay against the Abbot, accusing him that he would disinherit them of their right, bring up new customs, take away their pastures, and to use their own words `eat them up to the bones,' and that he had wounded and abused some of them, who stood defending their own rights.

`The Abbot would not put up with so great a wrong; but having episcopal power in himself, proceeded to the excommunication of the rebellious Walthamites. But the townsmen went another way to work; namely to defend their rights by the common laws of the realm. Whereupon **Stephen Fitz Bennet**, **Simon of the Wood**, **William Theydon**, and **Ralph of the Bridge** in the name of rest, impleaded the Abbot for appropriating their commons to himself. But in time (after many cross pleadings here too long to relate) the Abbot so acquitted himself, that he made both his own right, and the townsmen's riot to appear; who, at last, at the King's Bench, were glad to confess that they had done evil and were amerced twenty marks to the Abbot. Which he not only remitted unto them, but also on their submission assoiled them from the excommunication. The brawls between Abbot and townsmen of Waltham were no sooner ended, but far fiercer began betwixt the said Abbot (**Simon**) and the Lord of Cheshunt on the like occasion.'

In this suit, Plaintiff - **Peter Duke of Savoy**, the King's dear uncle, (first founder I take it of the Savoy in London. Dr Fuller) on whom the King conferred many Lordships, and Cheshunt amongst the rest.(Hen.III gave him several parcels of the honour of Richmond) Judges:- **Ralph Fitz Nicholas**, **John of Lexington**, **Paulin Pryner**, **Seneschal**, **Henry of Bath**, **Jeremy of Caxton**, **Henry de Bretton**. Defendant:- **Simon** the Abbot and Convent of Waltham. Solicitor :- **Adam de Alverton**.

---

<sup>1</sup> A mark was an old English coin common in the middle ages. Its value was two thirds of a pound or 13' 4<sup>d</sup>. Bailey says it was a silver coin anciently valued at 30'.

<sup>2</sup> A day on which arbitrations were made and controversies ended between opposing parties.



**THE RIVER LEE AND ITS TRIBUTARIES - the MARSHES, MEADS** etc., belonging to the Parish of Waltham Holy Cross.

`The Case:- The plaintiff endeavoured to prove that the stream of the Lee (called the King's Stream) dividing Hertfordshire from Essex ran through the town of Waltham, all the land west thereof belonging to the Manor of Cheshunt. This was denied by the defendant maintaining that the Small Ley Stream running well nigh half a mile west of Waltham parted the counties; all the interjacent meadows pertained to Waltham.'

`Perusing the names of these king's justices at Westminster, who would not suspect but that this **Henry of Bath** was Bishop of that See considering how many clergymen in that age were employed in places of judicature? But the suspicion is causeless, finding none of that name in the episcopal catalogues. Others in like manner may apprehend that **Bretton** here mentioned was that learned lawyer (afterwards Bishop of Hereford) who wrote the book De Juribus Anglicanis, and who flourished in the latter end of the reign of this **King Henry III.** (See Godwin's Bishops of Hereford) But his name being John not **Henry**, discovereth him a different person.'

Not long after, this suit was finally determined, and **Peter Duke of Savoy** remised and quit-claimed from him and his heirs, to the said Abbot and his successors the right and claim he had to ask in the same meadows and marshes of the said Abbot. This is called in instrument finalis concordia, though it proved neither final nor a concord. For soon after, this palliate cure broke out again; and the matter was in variance and undetermined betwixt **Robert** the last Abbot and the **Lord of Cheshunt**, when the Abbey was dissolved.

Many accessions (besides those common prolongers of all suits, namely, the heat of men's anger, and the bellows of instruments gaining by law) did concur to lengthen this cause:

1. The considerableness and concernment of the thing controverted, being a large and rich portion of ground.
2. The difficulty of the cause, about the channels of that river, which Proteus-like, in several ages hath appeared in sundry forms, disguised by derivations on different occasions.
3. The greatness of the clients; Cheshunt Lordship being always in the hands of some potent person, and the corporation of Waltham Convent able to wage law with him.

Hence hath this suit been as long lived as any in England, not excepting that in Gloucestershire betwixt the posterity of **Viscount Lisle**, and the **Lord Berkeley**, (Camden, Gloucestershire) seeing very lately, if not at this day there were some suits about our bounds; Waltham meadows being very rich in grass and hay but too fruitful in contentions.

`For mine own part, that wound which I can not heal I will not widen: and seeing I may say with the poet:

**'Non nostrum inter vos tantas componere lites;'**

**'No power of mine so far extend as for to make both parties friends.'**

I will not turn, of an impartial historian, and engaged person, who, as a neighbour, wish well to Cheshunt; as a parishioner, better to Waltham; as a Christian, best to both. And therefore so much for matter of fact, in our record and ledger books, leaving all matters of right for others to decide.' (Fuller's History of Waltham)

There is still much before us on this subject other than what good old **Fuller** has recorded and which we can not very well omit. Before coming upon the more lengthy arguments given in Hunter MSS we will notice certain incidental circumstances relating thereto in chronological order. A later Waltham writer says, `for if the Walthamites did but stoutly exert themselves and proceed to a legal trial they would knock o'the head all that the Cheshunt people pretend to, either in right of common or fishery on that side next the common, in which they are daily trespassing; the Cheshunt people well knowing of Waltham meadows, both in respect to grass and other commodities, is worth disputing for.' (Farmers History of Waltham, page 76)

In support of this fact that the King's Stream or Small Ley divides the shires of Essex and Hertfordshire the Coroners Roll of the Half Hundred of Waltham is mentioned in the manuscript temp. **Edward H.** followed by several Bills of Complaints, i.e. `the grevys and complayntes of **Thomas Abbot of Waltham**' against the tenants of Cheshunt.'

---

<sup>1</sup> 1311. This Abbot I take to be Thomas Wolmersty, who was in office here in 1345 and died 1371. In 1415 (King Henry V's time) the Lord Mayor of London was appointed one of the Commissioners of the River Lee.

The Lansdown Manuscript Coll. I. fol. 42. contains a singular entry which is also quoted by **Dugdale**, but he has not retained exactly the antique spelling of the original which is as follows:

'In a werdict of Jury given the tenth of December in the xxij yere of **Kinge Edward** the Fourthe, touchinge the defants and ympediments stopping and lettinge the full course and libertye of the Ryver called the Water of Ley, from the bridge of the Towne of Waltham in the Shere of Hertford unto the nether ende of the same Shere, (that is to saie) unto the beginninge of the Shere of Midd. as well on the East side as on the West side of the said Ryver, it was amongst other things found and presented touchinge the Abbott of Waltham's Annoyances in the Ryver as followeth:- Also the hedde at the entry of the said Abbott's Myll where water goeth out of the King's Ryver is of xvj fote brode where it should be but foure feet by the which the King's stream is sore hurte. Also the said Abbott hath a locke which is but xv fote brode where it should be xvij fote for the which cause it must be broke up, for it is great Jeoptie to all manner - Bargs and boates which goith by the water there.'

In the third year of **Henry VIII** it was discovered that the tenants of Cheshunt founded an office before the Exchequer in the 'forder pte of Hertfordshire' which as soon as it was found out the **Abbot of Waltham**, (John Sharnbrooke) 'causid an office to be founde in Essex that the said mersshes is in Essex.' Office Escat Abbe de Waltham.

The eminent antiquary. **John Leland** of the 16th century has recorded certain facts relating to this boundary:

'The Ryver of Luye cummith by north from Wormley Town 3 miles above Waltham, and runnith almost flat South of the Tames agayne Wolwiche. The first arme that breketh out by West of the mayne Streame ys a mile lowere than Wormley, but in that Paroch, and is called Wormley Lokke and runnith by Cheston Nunnery, (Cheshunt Nunnery dissolved temp. Hen VIII) and paroch standing on the West Side of this Arme. And out of this streame breketh a litill beneth Cheston Nunnery an Arme caullid the Shere Lake, because that there it divideth Estsax and Hertfordshire; and in the length of one medow caullid Frithey this Lake or Arme runnith not but at great Fluddes, and meatith again with a scour of Diche Water at a place caullith Hokkesdiche (the ditch which parts the two marshes) half a mile from his first breking out; and half a mile farther at North Marsche Point meath again with the Arme that it came out of. Thens cummith the first Arme to Smawley Bridge on Waltham Causey, (Cold Hall) the first Bridge westwarde, and half a mile lower at the Corner of Ramey Mede metith with the Kinges Streame and principal Luye. The seconde principal Arme westward brekith oute of Kinges Streame at a Hammelet caullid Holifeld half a mile lower than Cheston Nunnery, and so to the Fulling Mylle, and thus to the 2 bridge by west of the Kinges Streame and a stone caste lower at a place caullid Malkins Shelf into the Kinges Streame. Here marke that Cheston Men and Hartfordshire Men say that the Kinges Streams at Waltham parteth Herthfordshir and Estsax men by Forest Charter, claime shire grounde of Estsax to Smalley Bridge. (Perambulation of the Forest of Waltham, 29 Ed.III) There be 7 or 8 bridges in the Toune of Waltham, for there be divers socours of streamelettes breking owt of the three principalle parts of Luye Ryver. On the Este side of the Kinges Streame brekith oute but one principal Arme at Holifeld three quarters of a mile above Waltham and so goith to the Corne Mille in Waltham and then to the Kinges Streame agayne a coyte or stone caste beneth the Kinges Bridge.'

Stow in his survey 1571 tells us that an Act of Parliament was passed 13 Eliz `for to make the banks good each side of the Lee to prevent the water from overflowing, so that all people might with great ease and commodity go in and out of their Tiltboats and other vessels without peril; and walk on foot as long as it should please them; and also that the Bargemen might upon the same ground draw their vessels from place to place along the same.'

Six years after this, 1577 notice was taken of the shallowness of the river in various places which led to an experiment made by **Lord Burleigh** of Theobalds Cheshunt with his boat in the month of October in the 19 Eliz. This boat was laden at Ware with two tons of malt and meal which was brought to London `without stay'. Great ill-feeling was produced by certain disaffected persons amongst the barge owners, for stopping the passage of the river Lee as was the case at an early period. 19 Ed.III. It was found by the Inquest 'Que l'ewe de la Ley est haute Estrete de le Roy.' i.e. A commission was issued the same year to certain persons, of a nuisance made in the water of the Lee which holds its course from Ware to Waltham, concerning trenches or cuts made to turn away the course from its proper direction, also for piles, fitches etc. being driven in the river to stop the traffic. It was not until the 22

Eliz. that the river Lee was made thoroughly navigable by clearing and repairing the locks, banks and other things connected therewith as far as Ware. (Stow's Annals vol.1 p. 47.)

This new system much enraged the Maltsters and farmers of the neighbourhood, 'because the carriage of such goods as malt and hay, by water to London being made cheaper than could be afforded, by such as brought it by land carriage.' **Sir Thomas Wroth** states that he numbered one morning as many as '2100 horses travelling between Shoreditch and Enfield' on the river bank. Those parties who were so enraged were accustomed to travel by road to London, and for fear of losing their trade entirely they did all that lay in their power to hinder the progress of the stream and to stop navigation. But as there is always two sides to a question the opposite is given in the Lansdown Manuscript, where is also enumerated several barge owners names of **Queen Elizabeth's** day. The MS is dated August xxi. 23 Eliz. (1581) and is in answer to the bill of complaint against the passage by the river Lee, in which appears the names of many barge owners in the different parishes near the Lee.

'It is answered that the trade of carienge by water is in the hands of xxij owners of barges and boats whereof iiii be of Hertf., vi of Ware, one of Braughing, two of Stansted, two of Broxborne iiii of Waltham, iiii of London, ii of Enfield, and by those owners be maynteyned above one hundred men able to do better service to the Queene and the realme by sea or by lande than any hundreth that drive malte horses.'

We find that in Elizabeth's days **Robert Eaton** owned one barge in Waltham; **Mr Huckle** one barge, and 'further Crosse boate.' About this time, some investigations were made relative to the 'defects matereall in the water of Lee from Walton Holy Cross all along the iiii milles benethe Stratford of the Bowe.' (Temple Mills)

Item, A were (wherry) by **Mr Denys** (Sir Ed. Denny) in the occpacon of **Parrat** which is to be taken away.

Item, There is more a foote bridge which is to be made ij foote hereby the country as Middx. and Essex.

Item, There is more a shellfe or bed of gravell ground by the mayntennce of the said were which is to be taken away by the sayde **Mr Denny**; for as much as his tennants were the bringers of the sayde gravel] thither.

Item, An ysew of water called the Pebrell to be clerelye stopped by **Mr Coulte**,<sup>2</sup> **Mr Denny** and **John Sparke**.

Item, A were called Bulls were to be clerely taken away by **Mr Denny** owner thereof.

Item, A Shellfe called Susernford (Sewardstone) is to be removed by turninge the streame to the west side at the charge of Middx. and Essex.

Item, An island called Pinopers to be shred and pared and the waters stopped at the charge of **Robert Ramston** and the forde there called Chinkforde forde to be made depar by iiii foote towards the west syde at the charge of the country.

In this year 1581 several persons worked hard in various places in cutting the banks of the river by night, so as to prevent barges travelling for lack of water. Banks were cut at Lady Wroth's Lock Enfield. They also attempted to set Waltham Lock on fire, with brimstone and rosin mingled with straw; this was complayned of to **Lord Burleigh** Sept 1st 1581 when the case was thoroughly sifted by **Sir Henry Cocke Knt.**, **Mr Fanshawe** and **Mr Bash**. A few days prior to this, viz. August 21st. depositions were made concerning the burning of Waltham Lock. (Lansdown MSS 60 fol. 37) when it was found that **George Tyler** miller of Cheshunt confessed that one **Henry King** of Turner's Hill, 'sayed to this exmanat at Cheshunt mylne the same night that Waltham Lock was assayed to be burnt about IX a clocke, theis woordes in effect, this night Waltham Locke should be burnt, and further that he cared not if he went thither - but this exaiate moved him to the contrarye and more speache was not betwene them about that matter nor more he cannot saye touching that attempt. **Henry King** be extried the iiii of Sept 1581. confesseth that uppon the Sondag before that Waltham Locke was set on fire in the night he went about milking time into the lande meade by Cheshunt Streate to loke to his father's horse, where he seeing **William Sharnbrooke** mealman standing alone went to him, and **Sharnbrooke** tolde him that he sayed the lock should

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sir Thomas Wroth was lieutenant of Waltham Forest in 1550. He was an exile under Queen Mary with his family, but returned to England after her death He lived at Durance, Enfield He also purchased of the Queen several leases of lands about Loughton that formerly belonged to the Abbey of Waltham. See Strype's Hist. (Eccles) Vol.II p. 1*

<sup>2</sup> *Mr Colt buried in the Abbey Church. See account of tombs.*

be sett on fire that night, and that himself and **Cooke** of the sayd strete, **Carter** and **Shelleye** of the same Mealman would do it. **George Tyler** asked him whither he went, he sayed to see if his corne were grounde,- nay sayed George, I believe you go to Waltham Lock; saying also those that go will be hanged yf they do any hurte, and tolde at the same time, that one of these came to borrow a hand sawe saying that they would saw Waltham Lock with it. Whereupon George denied to lend the sawe.

**Ed King** thinketh that Enfield men did pull up the piles at Oddye Shelpe. **Richard Stringer** of Amwell, waterman confesseth that upon Mondaye last the attempt to burn Waltham Lock examyuant and one **John Seyger** being at the lock and **Christopher Pennyfather**, miller of Waltham talked together and in the hearing of this examynate, **Seygar** to **King** upon the Lock where the fyre was, said `here hath beene a pece of worke, it will be known one day who did it,' and to that **Pennyfather** answered `nay, yf he keep his own councill it will never be bewrayed, and wished there were a barrell of Gunpowder in the bottom of the Locke, and another in the bottom of the barge so that the men were out of yt,' which speache the examynant misliking, **Pennyfather** sayed that he had sayed nothing but that he would stand unto. **John Seezyger** doth affirm all the speache of his fellow **Richard Stringer** saving the wishing of a barrell of Gunpowder under the barge and sayeth further that he sayed he would give 40s to know who did attempt to burn ye locke, to which **Pennyfather** sayed that what were ye the better yf that you did know, for yf ye did knowe who did yt you could but hange him emongest you, and yf he were hanged you would have evill going by the River after.'

`**Thomas Laudersdale** of Waltham Cross carpenter and one **Hubbard** of Cheshunt with the rest helped to destroy the lock. They bought the rosin and brimstone in London which cost a groat.'The following is another report concerning the ancient right of way for barges upon the river Lee under date Anno June 20th xxxvi Eliz., (1594) :

'Order of the Star Chamber touching the Ryver Lee. Whereas upon the Bill exhibited into this courte by **Sir William Roe Knight** late Lord Maior of the Cittie of London deceased, **Thomas Fanshawe Esq.**, **Richard Brooke** and others Bargemen, plaintiffs against **Willm Thorowgood**, **Willm Thimbleby** and others defs for the ryotouse stoppage of the passage of Barges and vessels in the Ryver of Lee, by layinge downe of the highe bridge at Waltham Holie Crosse and choking the ryver with stones, timber cartse and other things caste therein at a place near to the streame that leadeth to Waltham Come Mill, and the ryotouse beatinge of the Bargemen which did towe and drawe their Boats upon the bankside of the said river. It was ordered by this Courte the xvi daye of November last past, that the twoe Lordes Chiefe Justices should upon Informacon given by the Councill learned on bothe sides, consider of the state of the cause depending betweene the sayd parties, touchinge the right in law for the free passage upon the sayd Ryver. And how the same passage had bine used for the most parte of twentye yeares then last past. According to which order this daye they, the sayd twoe Cheife Justices made their reporte in writinge to this effecte:- that they upon full consideracon had of the Ancient Records statuts and evidences shewed to them having herde the allegacons of eache ptie severall tymes, proved that the passage in and upon the sayde Ryver of Lee hath bine Navigable Ryver for caryage and recariage of victuals in Boates, and vessells thus named in ancient recordes and other videlt naves, batelli, neifes, batteux, showtes, barges and boats, and by an Inquisition taken in the time of **King Edward** the fourthe that the same passage upon the sayd Ryver should be free. And that by a record of the tyme of **King Edward** the third there passed boates of that tyme upon that Ryver of fower tounne a peece. And in the tyme of **King Henry** the fowerthe that there passed upon the Ryver a boate of twelve tonne. But they found with all betweene the sayd plaitis and defs some greate difference which way the ancient ryver of Lee went in Waltham Holie Crosse, videlt whither downe the greate Ryver called highe Ley or Greate Ley and soe under the Bridge called the highe Bridge, or else downe a lake called Sherelake, (probably the old Mardike which ran from the old stream near `King's Arms Inn' to Small Lee Bridge dividing the counties of Middlesex and Herts and Essex.) and soe under the Bridge called the smale leighe bridge as the defendts alledge. The sayd Lordes thought good to leave that to the consideracon of the Courte upon view of the Recordes of the Star chamber.

The sayd twoe Lordes did finde alsoe that the passage for the most pte of twenty yeares past was used with barges up and downe of the burthen of sixe or seaven tonnes, and some under through a newe locke made by the authoritye of the Commissioners of Seawers at Waltham Crosse neare the Come Mill there, which sayd Commissioners gave authritye to the

passengers that when they could not pass through that newe locke they might open a locke in Waltham Holie Crosse made in the sayd Ryver to dryve water to the sayd mill, where the ancient passage, as it seemed to the sayd twoe Chief Justices the Commissioners thought to have bine, after which order the Bargemen beinge denied of late to passe through the newe locke did open the ould locke and passed through the same untill they by other meanes were interrupted.

And the sayd twoe Lordes did finde touchinge the conveniencie and inconveniencie that the water caryage is far better chaepe than the land caryage. And that the same land caryage by horse and carte is more chargeable but it doth sett more on worke than the water caryage doth. Whereupon after a full haeringe of the councell learned on eache pte for so much as the right of the same passage was plaine and manifest, - that it is more profitable to the City of London and Commonwealth to have free libertye of caryages both by water and land as it was before the supposed ryotouse stoppage of the same. It is therefore this present day ordered that the passage in and upon the sayd Ryver shall be and continue free as other navigable ryvers is.'

A most singular account of the travels of two swans is recorded by a writer in Leland's Itinerary, which is very amusing and interesting. The tale is headed as follows:

'A tale of two swannes wherein is comprehended the original and increase of the River Lee commonly called Ware River, together with the Antiquities of Sundrie places and towns seated upon the same, pleasant to be read and not altogether unprofitable to be understood. By W. Vallans'

**'From Stansted unto Hodsdon goe these Swannes,  
From thence to Broxbourne, and to Wormley Wood,  
And so salute the holy house of Nunnes<sup>1</sup> That late  
belong'd to Captaine Edward Dennie<sup>2</sup> A knight in  
Ireland of the best accompt Who late made execution on  
our foes, I meane of Spanyardes that with open armes  
Attempted both against our Queen and us.**

**Now see these Swannes the newe and worthie seate<sup>3</sup>  
Of famous Cicill treasurer of the land.  
Downe all along through Waltham Street they passe,  
And wonder at the ruines of the Abbey,  
Late suppress, the walles, the walkes, the monuments  
And everie thing that there is to be seene Among them  
all a rare devise they see, But newly made, a water  
worke: the locke<sup>4</sup>  
Through which the boats of Ware do passe with malte.  
This locke contains two double doores of wood Within the  
same a Cesterne all of planke, Which only fills when  
boates come there to passe, By opening of these mightye  
doores with sleight And strange devise, but now decayed  
sore; And as they stayed here, they channst to see The  
stately Crosse of Elnor, Henrie's wife. Then Enfield  
House, that longs unto our Queene They all behold, and  
with due reverence Salute the same.'**

<sup>1</sup> Cheshunt Nunnery

<sup>2</sup> Sir Edward Denny of Waltham who died 1599 and is buried in Waltham Church

<sup>3</sup> Theobald's Park Cheshunt

<sup>4</sup> This was Sir Edward Denrre's new lock

## THE RIGHTS OF PASTURAGE, chiefly extracted from the Hunter MSS.

The Law suit between Waltham and Cheshunt touching the rights of common pasturage, as recorded by an early penman, is still preserved in the Hunter Collection of Manuscripts, British Museum. (Written circa 1574. I have retained the antique orthography entire. Part of the manuscript is written in Latin.) The following is a transcript:

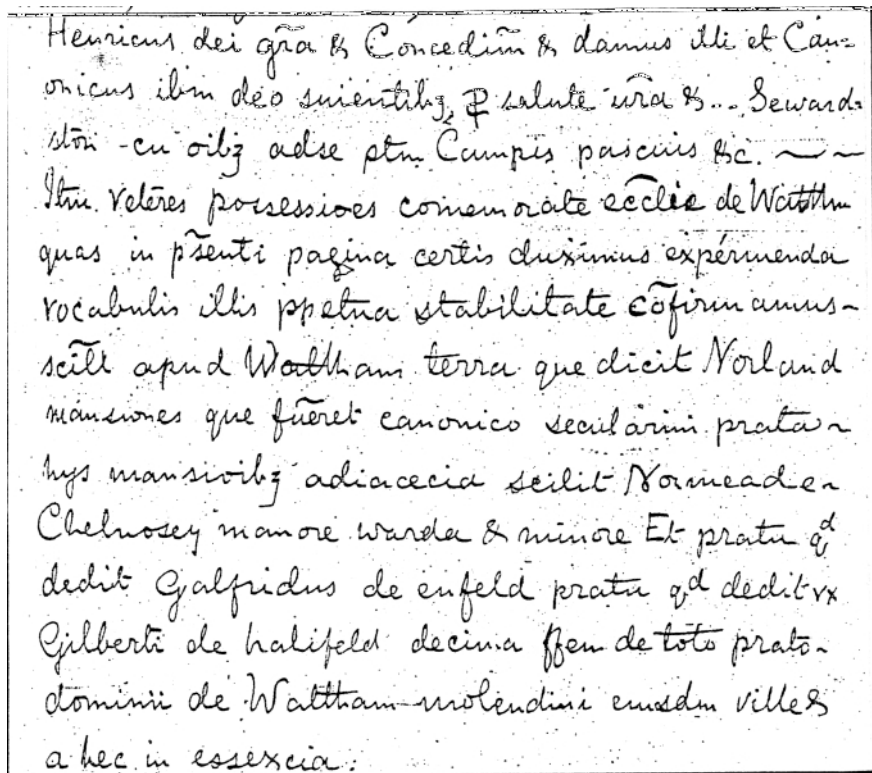
'After the Accons thus takyng betweine the Abbot and his tenants, the Lord and the tenants of Cheschunt did make Clayme to have Comm in the great mshes. And this hath been the great greef, and is at this pntent daye matter in variance betweine the Lord of Cheschunt and the monastery of Waltham. And thus uppon this variance for this forsaid Coem in the said great mshe the lord and the tennant of Cheschunt syth that tyme sayth to enforce their clayme, that the lordshipp of Cheschunt and the Shere of Hertfort extendith to a brydge whiche is in the myddes of the town of Waltham Hooly Crosse callid the highe bridge under the whiche brydge the Kyngs streme hath his Course. And that they saye also that the same Kyngs streme devideth the lordshipp of Cheschunt and the lordshipp of Waltham Hooly Crosse, and likewyse that it divideth the Shere of Hertfort and the shire of Essex, by the whiche clayme they wold have all the mshes, pastures, tenemints, Comen and Waters beyond the forsaid Kyngs streme Westward from Waltham Hooly Cross to be as pcell of the Lordshipp of Cheschunt, and in the Shire of Hertfort and not no pcell of the Lordshippe of Waltham Hooly Crosse nor yet no pte of the shire of Essex.'

'The Abbot of Waltham and his tenants denyeth the saying of the Lord of Cheschunt and his tenants and seth that the lordshipp of Waltham Hooly Crosse and the shire of Essex extendith no further than to a Brydge appon the Calcey betwene Waltham Hooly Crosse and Waltham Crosse callid Smalley bridge, whiche is westward from Waltham Hooly Crosse under the whiche bridge the streme callid Smalley Streame is the shire Lake and divideth the lordshippe of Waltham Hooly Crosse and the lordshipp of Cheschunt. And also that it is the very place that divideth the shere of Essex and the Shire of hertfort and that north of all the forsaid Coem mshes, pastures tenaments ne waters that the lord of Cheschunt and his tenants doth so clayme to have eny coem or ppertye in byond the Kyngs streme in Waltham Hooly Crosse Westward is ne nev was no pcell ne member of the said lordshipp of Cheschunt ne yet no pcell of the Shire of hertfort.

And to prove this:

Thes byn the Evydent pves and matter of Recorde for the Abbot of Waltham Hooly Crosse that all thes aforesaid mshes, pastures, Comen tenaments and waters be as pcell of the lordshipp of Waltham Hooly Crosse, and within the Shire of Essex and en soo hath been usid and takin and as no pte of the lordshippe of Cheschunt ne yet of the shire of hertfort.

This is the Charter folowyng of **Kyng Henry** the seconde appryng the said mshes to be the Abbots, the meadowe of Edmundsey and the tythe of the holle lordshippe of Waltham. (In 1125 Robert Fitzwalter granted lands in, Waltham.)



Henricus dei grā & Concedim & damus illi et Can-  
onicis ibi deo suientibz, ꝑ salute ura &... Seward  
ston - cu oibz ad se ptm Campis pascuis &c. ~ ~  
Itm. Veteres possessiones comemorate ecclie de Waltham  
quas in p̄senti pagina certis duximus experimenda  
vocalibus illis ꝑpetua stabilitate cōfirmamus -  
scillt apud Waltham terra que dicit Norland  
mansiones que fueret canonico seculari pratu  
hys mansioibz adiacacia scilicet Normeaden  
Chelrosey manore warda & minore Et pratu q̄  
dedit Galfridus de enfeld pratu qd dedit vx  
Gilberti de halifeld decima ꝑem de toto pratu  
dominii de Waltham molendini eusdem ville &  
a hec in essexia.

Item - the Abbot hath an olde Ancient Booke whiche declarith the sayse of his tenants in the towne of Waltham Hooly Crosse to be done yerely in the said werd or mshe at the making of they heye in the said werd or mshe yerely, in the whiche boke eny tenant is sessid how many men it shall fynd to makynd of the same hey as in the same booke it doth more planely appere.

Item - it apperith in the Ancient Courte Roulls of the said Abbot, at his Leet (Court Leet 32 Ed 111 .1359.) or lawdaye kepte in Waltham Hooly Crosse the xxxii yere of **Kyng Edward** the thirde now and after what man or use his tenants of Waltham Hooly Crosse shall fysshe in the waters of the said mshe whiche pvith this mshe to beholden of his monastery as pcell of his lordshipp of Waltham.

Item - the said Abbot hath matter of Record in an olde ancient Roule of the Coroners offyce found before the Coroner of the half hundred of Waltham in the iiii of **Kyng Edward** the second. Appon such casueltye as happenyd in the said mshe callid at that tyme the great werde as in the said office it doth more playnly appere and wrytten hereafter whiche matter of Record doth pve this mshe pcell of the lordshippe of Waltham Hooly Crosse and in the Countye of Essex.

The statute of the Coroners offyce doth declare and shewe that when eny casueltye of dethe or otherwyse doth happen, the Coroner shall take the Jure of suche townes as is next adioynng where the same casueltye shall happe, and so hath the Coron of the half hundred of Waltham used tyme out of mynde. As by matter of Record in divers offyces it dothe more planely appere that he hathe taken alwayes his Jure of the manor townes within the said halfe hundred and of none other. '

Item - the said Abbot hath matter of Recorde agaynst one **Peter de Sawband**, sumtyme lord of Cheschunt for him and all his tenants of the same towne both free and vileine in the tyme of **King Henry** the thirde, of and for such Coem as the said **Peter** and his tenants did clayme to have in the said mshe of Waltham Hooly Crosse and in the medow of frythey, whiche mater is Exemplified under the Kynges Brode Seale, and fyled in the Shire of Essex, as more openly hereafter it dothe appeer.

**Edward** by the grace of God Kyng of England and of ffrance, and lord of yrland; To all thou to whom this psent letters come, gretyng. We have seen our wryte to oure tressrer and Chamberlayns directed and into our chauncery retornyd, and the Retorne of the same in the *ffilace* of our said Chauncery remaynyng made in ther words **Edward** by the grace of God Kyng of England etc. To our tresorer and Chamberlayne gretyng. We wyllyng for certeine causes to be testified of the terme of the fote of fyne levied in the courte of the lord **Henry** the son of **Kyng John** late Kyng of England, the thyrde daye after the coquest the xxxiii yere of his Reigne before the same lord Kyng; **Rauffe fletzincolas**, **John of Lexintor**, **Paulyne Peyner** Seneshal<sup>2</sup>, **Jerymye of Caxton**, and **Henry of Brettony**, Justices and others of the Kyngs trewe subgetts betweine **Pyerres de Saubandia** playnant, and **Simon Abbot** of Waltham, defendant of a Coem of pasture whiche the same **Piers** claymed to have in the meaddows and marshes of the said Abbot in Waltham aforesaid, Commande you that the tenure of the said fynde in our tresury under your keypyng beyng to us into ower Chansery under the Seale of our Exchequer distinctly and playnly without delaye ye sende and this wrytt wyttnessith meself, at Westminster xviii day of Octobre the yeere of our Reign viii<sup>th</sup>. The tenore of the foresaid ffyne wherof wythin is made mencyon. We send unto you a Cedull to this wrytt annexid. This is the fynall concord

---

<sup>1</sup> *Notes on the ancient Office of Coroner. The Coroners Office is a very ancient one at the common law. He is called Coroner (coronator) because he has principally to do with the pleas of the Crown, as is seen by his connection with the rights of the King and his possessions in Waltham and elsewhere as cited by the Abbot. Mention is made of the officer in King Athelstan's carta to Beverly A.D.925. The coroner is chosen by the freeholders in the County Court, as by the policy of our ancient laws the sheriff and conservators of the peace, and all other officers were, who were concerned in matters that affected the liberty of the people; and as verderers of the forest still are, whose business it is to stand between the prerogative and the subject in the execution of the forest law. The Coroner is chosen for life, but may be removed either by being made Sheriff, or chosen verderer, which are offices incompatible with the other. (Blackstone Comment) Coroners and Sheriffs in every county were ordained to keep the peace, when the earls dismissed themselves of the custody of the counties and bails in place of hundreds.*

*The work of the Coroner is to enquire concerning the cause of the death of any person that dies suddenly or in prison. Bacon states the duty of the Coroner `was to enquire upon view of manst:zughter, and by indictment of all felonies as done contra coronam, which formerly were only contra pacem, and triable only by appeal, as also he was to enquire of all escheats and forfeitures, and seize them; he was also to receive appeals of felonies, and to keep the rolls of the crown pleas within the county. It is evident he was an officer in Alfred's time for that king put a judge to death for allowing the delinquent liberty of traverse.'*

<sup>2</sup> *Seneschal - French - the elder servant, the superior o icer.*

made in the Concourte of our lord the Kynge at Westmynster in the troys Sepmayns of Seint Michael, the yere of the Reigne of **Kynge Henry** son of **Kynge John** xxxiii, before the same lord the **Kynge Rauff ffetznicholas; John of Lexindon, Paulyne Peyner** Seneschal, **Henry of Bath, Jeremy of Caxton** and **Henry of Bretton**, Justices, and other of our said sovergne lord the Kynge's trewmyn than there pnt.

Between **Piers de Sanbaudia** playnant, by **Adam de Alverton** put in his stede to wyn or lose, and **Simon** Abbot of Waltham, deforsant, of Coem pasture which the said **Piers** claymed to have the meadows and marshes of the Abbot of Waltham. Whereof plee was had between them in the same Courte, that is for to saye the said **Piers** remysed and quyt claymied from hym and his heires to the said Abbot and his, and their chuch of Waltham. All the right and clayme that he had to aske eny Comen of pasture in the meadowss or marishes of the said Abbot or his men in Waltham sanid to the said **Piers** and his heires and all his men, free and vileyns', of Chestrehunt; Comyn pasture and meadowe in Waltham whiche is caled ffrythey, after the hay caryed away unto the purification of Our Lady, so that yf the bestes of the said person or of his heires, or of his said men of Chestrehunt unto any other pasture of the said Abbot or his Successors or of their men from the said meadowe entre, or els yf the bests of the said Abbot or his Successors or of their menne free or villeins from the same medowe of frithey unto the pasture of Chestrhunt entre, they shall not be impounded, but they shall be rechased without any hurte of the said beests evermore.

And furthermore the said **Piers** hath granted for hym and his heires and his villeins of Chestrehunt that they from hereffwith shall enclose and defende all their meadowes and marishes betweine Chestrehunt and Waltham, by the oold bounds and marques betwene them hade. And that they shall make the brydge betweine Chestrehunt and Waltham over the broke which is denyse and bounde betwene the marissh of Chestrehunt and the marisse of Waltham the breede of fyve foote to goo and ryde. And the same brydge at their cost they shall susteyne evmore and keepe, that the beestes of the Abbot or his Successors or of their forsaid men goo not into the pastures of Chestrehunt, nether the beests of the said **Piers** or his heires or villeins goo on the said bridge into the pasture of Waltham. And that they take erthe in the ground of the broke on that pte which is against Chestrehunt, to aryse the banke of the said broke that the beests of the said **Piers** or his heyres, or of his said villeyns goo not on the said broke into the pasture of Waltham; neyther the beests of the said Abbot or of his said men goo on the said broke into the pasture of Chestrehunt

And yf it happen that the beests of the said Abbot or his successor or his foresaid men of Waltham goo into the pasture of Chestrehunt by defaulte of Clausur by the said bounds and marques, or of keyping of the said bridge, or if that they Reyse not the banke of the said brooke as is aforesaid, their beests shall not be takin nor impounded but they shall be rechasid without any hurt of the said beests and without any amends therfore to be made. And yf it happen that the beests of the said **Piers** or his heires or of his aforesaid villes goo on the said broke into the pasture of Waltham by defalte of Clausure by the said bounds and marques, or of keyping of the said bridge, or yf that they reyse nott the banke of the said broke as is aforesaid their beests shall be takin, and shall be impounded, and for the dampnage that the same beests doo, they shall make reesonable amends, and for the remyssyon quyt clayme Graunt fyne and concord the foresaid Abbot hath gyven to the forsaid **Piers** xx marks of sylver. And it is to be knowen that the fysshing of all the foresaid Broke outerly remayneth to the Abbot and his successors quit from the said **Piers** and his heires evmore - Essex.

Wee their for the tenors of the wrytte retain and foot of the fyne aforesaid at the request of our Welbelovyde in Chryst **John Lucas** now Abbot of the exempt manastery of the hooly Crosse of Waltham. (Abbot of Waltham from 1460-1474.) Wee have doone to be exemplyfied by the psents. In wytnesse whereof this owre psents letters patent have doone to be made. Wytnesse myself at Westminster xvi daye of mche the yeere of our Reigne the ixth.

**Richard Freston.** - Master of the Chaunsery.

Examynid by master **John Davison**

Here aft is wryttin Dyvers Judgments of the tenants of Chesrhunt foy their mysse behaviour in the said mshe whiche puythe the said mshe to be in Essex

Item - The lord and the tennts of Chesrhunt seith that the fordest pte of the forest of Waltham extendeth no farther Westward than to a bridge in the midds of the towne of Waltham hooly Crosse- the highe bridge, and to pve that seaying not to be trew it apperith in the perambulacion of the said forest whiche

<sup>1</sup> So called because they belonged 'ad villam domine' that is to the manor or town of their lord



is matter of record that the hooll half hundred of Waltham hooly Crosse is of and yn the said forest.' And no pte of the same excepted, and more on the said Abbot hath divers psentments made and takyn, at dyvers sessyons of the said forest which doth declare that the tennts of Cheschunt be trespasers for the fedying of their Catell in Waltham mshe whiche is pcell of the forest as hereafter folowyth.

Item - The said Abbot hath divers psentments in his oolde Annycnt Courte Rowlles of freyes made agaynst the kyngs peace in the said mshe, as in the eight yere of **King Edward** the seconde, and many other moore it doth appere more plainely. And the Amerciaments of and for the same at all tymes hath been lenyed to the use and pfitte of his monastery. Also he hath all the Grounde Byrdis of eny Brode of Swannes<sup>2</sup> that bredith yerely in the same mshe. And lykewise he hath pfetts of all the loppes of the trees that growith in and uppon the said mshe, and all the Osyers that growith yerely in the same to sell or dispose at his wyll; and so have had without eny intrupcion tyme owt of mynde. And also makith the wardens of the same mshe at his Courte, kepe with in his lordshippe of Waltham hooly Crosse, and there takith their othe for the good exercysyng of their offices; whiche wardens doth repayre the defaults of the same mshe; as in clenysyng dyches, and escureyng of the same as often as nede shall requyre, and makyng of the brydges with in the same, and thus have doon tyme owt of mynde whiche puyth this mshe to be in the lordshippe of Waltham hooly Crosse, and the freeholde in the Abbot.

Item - The said Abbot hath a Charter of **Kyng Richard** the fyrst in the whiche Charter yt apperith his grant of the hoole lordshippe of Waltham hooly Crosse to have the lordshippe in fee ferme, with all and hoole such liberties as he himself or his noble pgenitors had when it was in their handes, as in the same Chapter hereaft wrytyan it doth more playnly appere; and also in the same Charter he givith unto the same Abbot and his successors the fysshing, (rights of fishing reserved to the said Abbot) and all the waters within the borow of Waltham, and without the borow as pcell of the lordshippe of Waltham hooly Crosse whiche doth pve that thes waters in and aboute the said mshe is no pcell of Cheschunt, and yet do they clayme the fysshinge of the same waters.

Item - The said Abbot hath dives psentments of and for the Repacyon of the bridge betweine Waltham Crosse and his towne callid Waltham hooly Crosse, as by dives wrytts directed from the Shreve of Essex to the Abbots bayle of his towne callid Waltham hooly Crosse, for to 'asummo certen Juris' too appere before the Kyngs Comyssions for the Amendynd of the same brydges whiche wrytts is wryttyn here after, and the verditt of the same Jurys in lyk wys and all the pces of the same is in Essex. But the Jures is of Essex and Hertfordshire bycause the water at Smalley bridge devydeth the shyre

Item - All the landes tenements and inhabitacions from the highe bridge in the mydds of the towne of Waltham westward toward Cheschunt the owners of the same dothe serve, and so hath done tyme owte of mynde unto all the Courts and leets yerely and customally holden and kepte in Waltham by the tyme of all Abbots of the said monastery, sythe tyme of their fundacion. And yet doth and in lykwyse doth content and paye all and hooll their Rents, Services, Amciaments and Fynds for holdyng of the said lands and tenements, bothe free and cople, all by his olde Annycnt Rentalles and Courterolles it doth more playnly appere. So that the Lord of Cheschunt men had no man of Rent sute Servys fynde, ne no man of psytte of and in the said lands and tenements sythe the begynnyng of the World unto this psent daye. And furthermore the said inhabitants their dwellynge are yerely made Cunstables of the Abbots towne of Waltham hooly Crosse att the leets of the Abbot and there by his offycers so charged, and also are assumemyd by his bayle to appere at all sesyons kept within the Shyre of Essex. And doth make payment of and for all suche man of taxes ffyrtenes belongyng to the Kyng within the shire of Essex as pte of the half hundred of Waltham hooly Crosse. And more, all wrytts, warrants, pcepts directed from the Shreve of Essex is servyd by the Abbots bayle of Waltham, and nen by the Shreve of hertford, ne none of his Bayles.

Item - All the Inhabitants there dwelling in the same tenements doth receyve all their Sacrament and Sacramentalls of the Curate of the pisshe Church of Waltham hooly Crosse and to the same payith their tythes and all other dewts of hooly Church, and also the Pbate of all their testaments hath been sythe the fundacions of the monastery, and is at this psent tyme contynewelly pvyd within the

---

<sup>1</sup> See perambulation of the forest of Waltham taken in the 17th year of King Charles I. See Report of Crown Lands vol. II.

<sup>2</sup> In the year 1581 says Stowe 'it was well known that the game of Swans was decayed in these marshes, (those situated along the Lee) by the dealing of the officers' The Abbots of Waltham's rights in the products of the said marshes are his freehold property.

Jurysdyccion of the said Abbot, and not within the Jurysdyccion of the bysshop of London', which pvyth it meerly in the pishe of Waltham, and to be no pte of the pisshe of Cheschunt for the Curate of Cheschunt hadd nen no pfecte of the same, ne of eny pte of the same.

Item - Said Abbot hath matter of Recorde of Certeine psentments takyn before **John Reygate** of the Kyngs Justys in the sixth yere of **Kynge Edward** the first for the making of all the brydges from London to Ware, as well in the highe wayes as in the medowes; this Recorde shewith how many brydges eny towneship and hamlett shall make within the bounds of the same towne or hamlett whiche psentments senally so takin pvith, and shewithe what lords is bounden to make the said bridges, so that by the same Anncyent recorde it apperith what bridges the towne of Waltham and the hamletts of the same was charged with, and what the towne of Cheschunt was charged with, and so likewise all other townes whiche recorde is wrytten here folowyng.

Item - The said Abbot hath dyvers deds of the donacyon of his benefactors of and for certeyne of medowes lying and beyng in the medowes of Edmundseye and ffrythey, whiche deds doth make, pve, and mencyon that the same medoes is in the pisshe of Waltham and not in the pisshe of Cheschunt. As in the same deds hereaft wryttn it doth more playnly appere, notwithstanding both the said medowes is the very demeynes of his Monastery as it apperith in the Charter of **Kyng Henry** the seconde, and in likewise he hath a certeyne dede expressyng the Bownds of the Sherelake betwene Essex and hertfordshire, whiche lake is in the same medowe of ffrythey as hereaft is wrytten. And moreon in thes forsaid medowes the freeholders and copyholders of the same holdith their lands of the said Abbot, (This was Robert de Elantone. He occurs Abbot of Waltham in 1290 and again in 1294 and died before the 2nd of February 30 Ed.L See Monasticon) either by free dede or Copye of Courte Rowll, as in the Courte Rowlls of the said Abbot makith mencyon sythe the tyme of **Kynge Edward** the first unto the psent daye, and those that hath refusid to do their fynds to the said Abbot for eny of the foresaid lands, and the pryorys of seint Elyns in London, dyd in **Kynge Edward** the fyrst the xxiiii yere of his Reygne, whiche pees is hereaft wryttn for suche medowe. `As she had then in the forsaid medowe of ffrythey and is callid or named at this daye seynt Elyns meade with many such other lyke.' The Abbot for the tyme beyng hath at all tymes distreynid his free holders for their fynys, and seasid his Copyholders for none payment of their fynds, accordyng to the Custom of his lordshippe of Waltham.

Item - The said Abbot hath matter of recorde of old ancyent psentment takyn before the kyngs comissioners of the Sewers in **Kyng Edwards** dayes the fyrst in the whiche records it apperith that the jure for hertfordshire psentid no ferther than to a dyche in Royden Callid Stortford dyche, and there the Jure of Essex began theire psentment for the half hundred of Waltham at the forsaid dyche and so cam downe from thens to Waltham, and so from Waltham to Middelsex.

The said Abbot of Waltham hath divs psentments of the Coroners offycers<sup>Z</sup> takyn within the half hund of Waltham as in Roydene, Nasyng, and the hamlet of Holyfeld which puyth thes ground that the tennts of Cheschunt claymyth in hertford Shire to be in the shire of Essex. Thes been the Evydent pves and Causes that the gret werde callid Waltham mshe to be in Essex, and the pisshe of Waltham for the pte of the Abbot. ffyrst it apperith in the Charter of **Kyng Henry** the seconde the gyfte of the gret werde and the litle werde with other lands given to the Abbot to be in Essex, and also in the same charter there it makith mencyon of the gyfte of the hoole tythe of Waltham lordshippe, whiche lordshippe and pisshe extendith unto the medowes of Edmundsey and ffrythey with other mor beyonde the mayne Ryver, as by old annient deds it doth more playnly appere. And also in the same medowes of Edmundsey and ffrythey in Essex there it divs freeholders and Copyholders that holdith their lands of the Abbot and so hath done tyme out of mynde, as pcell of his lordshippe of Waltham which matt pvith it in essex And not in Cheschunt.

Item - In an olde annient boke it apperith of the said Abbots whiche was wrytten cccxxviii yeres past, (temp. **Henry III**) that the said Abbots pdecessors had his tennts of Waltham holy Crosse in Sute at Westminster for the pasturyng of their Catell in the said mshe, at the whiche tyme his said tennts did give unto his pdecessors twenty marks for their trespas whiche recorde redy to be shewed.

Item - It apperith in the Anncyent Courte Rolles of the said Abbot that syne the xxiiii yer of **Edward** the fyrste the Wardens of the same mshe hath alwey been chosen atta the Abbots Courte, (Court Leet

---

<sup>1</sup> The Parish of Cheshunt was in the diocese of the Bishop of London till within the last <sup>thirty</sup> years. It is now in the diocese of Rochester.

<sup>2</sup> By the Coroners warrant William the son of Peter the fisher was drowned in the river Lee near the village of Roydon, several met the like death in the hamlet of Holyfield about this time.

held on Whit Monday every year.) kepte in Waltham hooly Crosse, and there sworne to the same offyce. As it apperith by his said Courte Rolles whiche wardens so chosen doth ovsee the herdman and the Catell goyng in the same mshe that no tennt, ne inhabitant shalle Sucharge the said mshe but accordyng to the old Amersurmet of the same, and so paith for the pasturing of eny Cowe in the said mshe yerely, whiche hath been payd to the said Abbots pdiscessors tyme oute of mynde, and so contyne wee to this daye.

Item - The said Abbot hath an olde anncyent boke whiche declarith the servys that his tennts of Waltham holy Crosse shall doo yerely in the said werde or mshe, as in the makyng of the heye' in the same mshe to the use of his monastery, in the whiche boke eny tenamet is Sessyd how many men they shall fynde to the makyng of the same haye like as it was before the said mshe was the Abbots. And on that it apperith in the olde anncyent Courte Rowles of the said Abbot how and after what manner or use the Abbots tennts shall fysshe in the waters of the said mshe, whiche pvith the mshe holden of the Abbot

Item - There was a fynde leveyid ageynst **Peter Sawbands**, some tyme lord of Cheschunt, and all his tenants of the same, both free and vylens in **Kyng Henrys** dayes the thirde, for suche comen as the said Peter and his tenants did clayme in the said mshe of the Abbots, and in his medowe of ffrythey, whiche is matt of Recorde Exempfyed under the Kyngs brode scale, and fillid in the shire of Essex, as more playnly it apperith in the same.

Item - All the mshe, medowes and pastures with all other house holds lying on the highe streme Ryver westward<sup>2</sup> is usuid with outen tyme of mynde hath been used as pcell of the mannor of Waltham hooly Crosse. And for the same lands and tents so beyng in the hands of the said tennts and inhabitants they doo sew unto the Kyngs lawe dayes whiche the Abbot hath grant, and usid by the tyme of all lords and Abbots of the said lordship of Waltham hooly Crosse unto the psent tyme. And also all psons Recyants abowte the said mshe hath usid ever to come yerely to the said lawdayes, and yet doth, and more on all the said tennts and lands is holden of the said Abbot both free and cople. As it apperith by his olde anncyent courte Rowles whiche is redy to be shewed.

Item - The said inhabitants there dwellynge are Custables of the said towne of Waltham Hooly Crosse made at the said lords leets, and otherwyse as necessite requirith by his offycers charged. And also are assumynd to appere at all Sessyons kept with in the Shere of Essex by the bayle of the same lordshippe, and doth paye all taxes and fystenes with all dewts belongyng to the kyng within the Shere of Essex as pte of the halfe hundred of Waltham hooly Crosse. And also all manne Evidencs and purchesses of lands and tennts purchessid and lying from Smalley bridge towards Waltham Abbey Warde testiefieth that the mshe lands and tenements to be in the pisshe of Waltham and in Essex, and not in Cheschunt ne hertfordshire, and also all 'quyndesyngs letts and scotts' hath been sett and peyid within Waltham.

Item - All wrytts, warrants and pcepts there have oonly been servyd by the Sheryffe of Essex and bayle of Waltham, and Dot by the Sheryf of hertfordshire.

Item - The said Comen pastures, meadowes and all other inhabitacons so lyng westwarde on the said Ryver unto the farder syde of Smalley bridge hath been taken and usid tyme with outen mynde, and so is yet of the pisshe of Waltham hooly Crosse, for the inhabitants of the same have and doth receyve all their Scraments of the Curate of the said Waltham, and to the same paye their tythes and all other dewts of holy Churche as pper prissoners unto the same. And the pbate of all their testaments hath been cotymyd within the iurisdiccion of the Abbot of Waltham, and not within the iurisdiccion of London, whiche pvith it meerly in the pisshe of Waltham holy Crosse.

Item - There is matt of recorde of certein psentments taken before **John Reygate** of the Kyngs Justys in the sixte yeere of **Edward** the first, for the makyng of all the bridges from London to Ware whiche

---

<sup>1</sup> *In the year 1581 there appears to have been a poor crop of hay in general. Stowe says 'It was no marvel there was little hay last year in the marshes for the like scarcity was in every place by reason of the dry spring time.'*

<sup>2</sup> *These households were located in West Street called by some 'West Waltham' on the east side of a stream called fullyngmell streme; near the marsh bridge abutting on the King's highway westward, and on the south against 'le pynfolde' in Waltham Abbey. The householders were I presume Will Stephen, Walter More, John Balitre and Will Henry who held tenements here temp 3 Henry IV. John Ive, Rector of St Michael's Church, Wood Street London, John Foster and Rob Naterville had a garden here 23 Ric.II. In 1477 these premises fell to Rob Sharnbrook and Margery his wife. John Auderly and Ric Ran. Hunter MSS. 25,289 fol. 60. John Ive was parson of St Michaels in 1381. Newcourt Rep p. 496.*

Recorde shewid how many bridges eny towneshippe and hamlett shall make with in the bounds of the same townes or hamletts, whiche pntments pvith all thes medowes by yende the mayne Ryver to be in Essex and the lordshippe of Waltham hooly Crosse

This is the supplicacion that the said Abbot did put to the Kyng for the variance of this mshe of Waltham betweene the Abbot and the tennts of Cheschunt.

Most highe and mighty and our most graciouse soveygne lorde piteously shewith and coplaynith unto your most abundant grace your trew and faythfull Orators and Contyunell bedeman, - The Abbot and Convent of your monastery of Waltham hooly Crosse in your Countye of Essex, and also your trew subiects and inhabitants of the same towne. That where your said Orators and bedmen and all their pdicessours Abbots of your said monastery with their tenants of the same, as pcell of the ffundacyon of your said monastery been seasid of a certeyn mshe callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse called the great warde in their decymen as of fee of tyme that no mynde remembrith the contrary.

And byfore the tyme that the said mshe and Comyn a pastur cam into the possessyon of your monastery that in hososen handes then it rested it fuyd always to be the fedying place and comenn of pasture belongyng pperly unto the (Abbot) and his tennts of Waltham, with outen entre comyng of eny other lorde or Comynalte in that by halve dependyng. And so your said besechers and all their pdicessours and tennents under ceyrteine Rule of mesurment, accordyng unto the annceyent Custom of the said maner and lordshippe of Waltham, have peasebly usid from tyme that noo mynde is of, tyll now of late that ceirtein of your tenants of your lordshippe of Cheschunt wylfully, with outen tytyle of Right have entrid into the same mshe, and their bests and Catelles in excessyve nowmbre usee to feed and pasture to the gret injuriouse hynderance of your sayd bechers, and to the extreme dismayson and desolacion of your trew Subjects and inhabitants of the said towne of Waltham, the which have none other comodytie to susteyn their inhabitation ther but allonly the pasturyng of the said mshe.

And forsomuche as now of late ceitein evyll disposed and maliciouse psons of the inhabitants of Cheschunt have untrewly sourmysed and avouchied in the psence of most noble memoriye **Kyng Edward the III**, whose soule god rest, and his lernys counceyll, when the clayme of your said tenants of Cheschunt was there examyned that the said mshe lyith within your countye of hertfordshire, where in verry trouth it lyith enmore, and bath soo done withyn your shire of Essex, and so reputid and knowen as shall be trewly iustified before your grace as well by old Records Evidences, as by credible reporte of annceyent psons of both shires, plesith it your habundant good grace thes pmysses cosidered for the appesyng of this debate, and reformyng of thes pilcons Iniuries doon ageynst god, and the Right of the fundacion of your said monastery to defende the inevitable desolacyon of the said towne of Waltham, and of all your trew subiects the inhabitants of the same, ye would vouchsaufe to grant your wrytte from your Chaunserye in nature of Pambulacyon, to be directed unto your Shiryffe of your countye of Essex and hertford, by vertue whereof he may be comandid to assu men certein Abbe trew and indifferent psons of both shires, that trewly and indyfferently may considre, see, prove and determyne the verry boundes of the said shyres, and bothe the lordshippes for the fynall concorde and appesyng of all suche debates, as longe bath contynewed betwixt the inhabitants of the same. The contynuance whereof not only bath drawyn the said comynaltes to importable charges and costes that their houghe impruysshement, but also it bath pvoked and caused betwixt them gret maliciouse groge, and often frayes to the neve and ferfull pcell of gret manslaughter, the whiche god and your moste highe wysdome wyll defende, thorow your most gracious and Rightewose heryng and dyreceyon of this piteous iniurye. And we shall praye God for the pseruacyon of your most noble and ryall estate.'

Here followith the copy of a byll of Complaynt made to the lordes of the councell by the Abbot of Waltham ageynst the tennts of Cheschunt.

'Thes been the grevys Complayntes of **Thomas**, Abbot of Waltham holy Crosse, agenst **John Cauthorne**, **Willm Multon**, and other tennants and inhabitants of the pisshe of Cheschunt. The fyrst byll of Complaynte by **Thomas** the Abbot of the Monastery of Waltham holy Crosse.

The said abbot shewith and compleynith unto your good Lordshippe that where the same Abbot is seasid of a mshe conteynyng CCCC acres of land and more, callid Waltham mshe, (the marshes were not divided then as they are now by the New cut or navigable Lee.) sumtyme callid the gret warde in the pisshe of Waltham in the Countye of Essex, in demyn as of fee as in the Right of the said monastery and pcell of the fundcyon of the same. And that the Abbot is, and all his pdcessours Abbots of the same Monastery have been seasid, and the said mshe in their demene as of fee of tyme yt no mende is of as in the Right of the Monastery aforesaid. And now of the said **John Cauthorn**, **Willm Multon** and dyvrse other of the said inhabitants and dwellers, have of their owne wronge, and withoute eny Cause of Right

putt in their Catell into the said mshe, and there them pastured and fedith agenst all lawe and good consyence, whereof he besechith your good lordshipps and gret wysdom, of a ressonable remedy in this byhalve.'

This is the answer of **John Cauthorne, William Mutton** and other tennts and inhabitants of the pisshe of Cheschunt unto the bill of the Abbot of Waltham.

`The said tennts and inhabitants seyen that our soveygne Lord the Kyng is seaisid of CCCC acres and more of pasture and mshe callid Waltham mshe in the hamell of Waltham Crosse, otherwyse callid West Waltham in the pisshe and pcell of the pisshe of Cheschunt in the County of hertford, as pcell of his manor of Cheschunt in the said Countye of hertford as in the Right of his Crowne. Whiche CCCC acres among other medowys, pastures, and mrshes pcell of the said maner lying along on the West syde by the Kyngs highe streme, callid the high ley, and devydyng the shires of hertford and Essex, that is to saye hertford on the west syde and Essex on the est ptye of the same highe streme and ley; and also the same streme dividith the said hamell of Waltham Crosse otherwyse callid West Waltham in the pisshe of Cheschunt in the shire of hertford, and Waltham Abbey, otherwyse callid Waltham hooly Crosse, otherwyse Este Waltham wherein the said monastery is founded, and in the shire of Essex.'

And moreover they feyn that the said CCCC acres callid Waltham mshe specified in the said byll of the said Abbot, and by hym callyd Waltham mshe and otherwyse sumtymes callid the great Werde in the pisshe of Waltham in the shire of Essex, that the same CCCC acres lyen in dede in the said hamlett callid Waltham Crosse, in the pisshe of Cheschunt, in the shire of hertford, and on the west ptye of the said hamell callid Waltham Crosse, in the pisshe of Cheschunt in the shire of hertf, and oon the west pte of the same highe streme and not in Waltham in the shire of Essex, nor knowyn, nor callid by the name of the great Werde in Waltham in the shire of Essex as it is supposed by the said Abbot in his byll. And moreon the said tennts and inhabitants of the pisshe of Cheschunt have had comen pasture with all man of bests in all tymes by the yeare as the said CCCC acres callid Waltham mshe sythe tyme of mynde of men, and that they be tennts to our soveigne lord the Kyng as of his said manor of Cheschunt, and inhabitants and dwellers in the said pisshe of Cheschunt by force whereof they peasybly and lawfully putt their bests in the same CCCC acres of mshe, and used them their comen of pasture as and lawfull was for them to doo, and as they and their pdessors and their Ancesters have done sethen tyme out of minde of man, withoute that the said tennts and dwellers have now of late of their owne wronge or otherwyse putt their Catell in the said CCCC acres callid Waltham mshe in Waltham, in the shire of Essex in manor and as forme as the said Abbot hath alledg in his said byll.'

This is the Replicacion' of **Thomas**, Abbot of Waltham to the Answer of **John Cauthorne, William Mutton** and others Tennts and inhabitants of the pisshe of Cheschunt.

`The said Abbot sayth that the said Answer is insuffuycient and also noo certeine Repley unto non the lesse for further declaracion of the trouth he sayith yt he and his pdicessors Abbots of Waltham as in ryght of the said monastery, have been seaisid of the said mshe callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse calyd the gret werde in the demeyn as of fee of tyme that mende rennith. And that ther is and from tyme that no mynde is of hath been a lake callid the Shire lake rennyng betwene the said mshe callid Waltham mshe, in the said byll of compleynte specified lying next adioynyng to the said lake of the este ptye of the said lake, and the mshe callid Cheschunt mshe, and a mshe callid Waltham Crosse mshe, and a meade callid darcydes mede, in the sayd shire of hertf next lying to the same lake on the West ptye of the same lake, how many acres the same two mshes and meade coteyne in it is unto the same Abbot unknowyn.

The whiche ij mshes callid Cheschunt mshe and Waltham Crosse mshe been pcell of the said manor of Cheschunt, whereof the Kyng our soveygne lorde is seaisid as in the Right of his Crowne pcell of ye said manor, whiche lake devydyth and alway hath devidid ther our seid soveygne lorde the Kynges said ij mshes callid Cheschunt and Waltham Crosse mshe, from the said Abbots mshe callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse callid ye great Warde specified in the said byll; and also the same lake devydyth ther the said shire of hertf from ye said shire of Essex, and whiche lake so devydyng the said mshes and shires runnyth from a mshe callid hoks mshe, in the said pisshe of Waltham in the shire of Essex, unto a bridge callid Smalley bridge, the whiche bridge standith pte in the said shire of Essex and pte in the said shire of Hertf devydyng there both the same shires. And furthermore the same Abbot sythe in dede that longe tyme before our sovergne lorde the Kyng that now is enything had in ye said manor Cheschunt, that oon **Piers de Sanbadia** was seaisid of the said manor of Cheschunt, and of the said ij mshes callid

---

<sup>1</sup> *The arguments of the Abbot are based upon the highest authority. See benefactions of the Kings Henry and Richard; also the original boundary of the forest of Waltham*

Cheschunt mshe and Waltham Crosse mshe, as pcell of the said manor of Cheschunt in his demeyne as fee, and **Symon the Abbot** of the said Monastery of Waltham, pdicessors of the said now Abbot then was seasid of the said mshe called Waltham mshe in the said byll specified, sumtyme callid the gret Warde in his demeyne in the right of the said Monastery.

And they beyng soo seasid longe afore this tyme, a fyne was levyed in the courte of the **Kyng Henry** the thredd at Westmynster in the tressemaigne of seint Michell, the xxxiii yeere of his Reigne before the same Kyng himself, **Rauff** the sone of **Nichas**, **John of Lexinton**, **Paule Poynr**, Senscall, **Henry of Bretton**, **Jeremy of Caxton** and **Henry of Bratton** Justices, and other faithfull people they beyng pset betwene the said **Piers de Sanbandea** pleyannte, by **Adam de Aluton** put in his place to wyn and to lose, and the said **Simon the Abbot** of the said Monastery, by the name of **Simon Abbot** of Waltham deforsante of the said comyn of pasture callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse the gret warde, by the name of a comyn of pasture in the pisshe of Waltham in the shire of Essex aforesaid, whiche the said **Piers** ther claymed to have in the meduys and mshes of ye same the Abbot in Waltham, whereof plee was betweine them in the same Courte; that is for to saye that the forsaid Piers remissed and quiett claymed from him and his heyres, to the forsaid then Abbot and his Successors, all the Right and Clayme that he had to demande and Comen of pasture in ye meduys and mshes of the same then Abbot or his men in Waltham, sayng the same **Piers** and his heyres and his meen, free and bound, of Cheschunt comen of pasture in a medowe in Waltham whiche is callid ffrythey, aft the hay takyn, alwaye unto the purification of our lady, so that yf the beests of the same **Piers** or of his heirss, or of his forsaid men of Cheschunt, unto eny other pasture of the same Abbot and of his Successors, or of his men from the forsaid medowe of ffrythey unto the pasture of Cheschunt entre, they shall not be implid, but rechasid withoute any hurte of the same Catell for evmore.

And onmore the same Piers granted for hym and his heyres and his bound men of Cheschunt, that they from thense forthe, shold enclose and defende all his meduys and mshes betweine Cheschunt and Waltham by olde boundes and metys betweine them had, and that they shold make a bridge betweine Cheschunt and Waltham on the said lake the whiche is the ptyng and bounds bytweine the mshe of Cheschunt and the mshe of Waltham, of the breede of v feete to goo and to ryde uppon. And the same bridge at their coste shold susteyne for evmore. And it shold kepe lesse the Catell of the said then Abbot, or of his forsaid men goo unto the pasture of Cheschunt, nor the bests of the same **Piers** or of his heires, or of his bound men goo on the forsaid bridge unto the pasture of Waltham. And that they shuld take the erthe in the bottom of the forsaid lake of that ptie thayt is toward Cheschunt to enhance and Reyse the banke of the forsaid lake, onlesse that the bests of the same **Piers** or his heyres, or his bound men shold gooe on the said lake into the pasture of Waltham, nor the beests of the said Abbot or of his Successors, or of his men shuld goo on the forsaid lake into the pasture of Cheschunt. And yf soo it shuld happen that the bests of the forsaid Abbot, or of his successors, or of his forsaid men of Waltham goo into the pasture of Cheschunt by defaute of Closure, by the said bounds and mets, or of keypyng of the bridge or that they enchauned' and arrearid not the Banke of the said lake as it is aforesaid, the bests of them shall not be taken or impkid, but rechasid withoute hurte of the same bests, and withoute any amends thereof to be made. And yf it happen that the beests of the forsaid **Piers** or of his heires, or of his bound men shoold go on the said lake into the pasture of Waltham, or the bests of the said Abbot, or his successors or of his men shold goo on the forsaid lake unto the pasture of Cheschunt by defaute of Closure, and yf it happen the beests of the aforesaid **Piers** or of his heyres, or of his boundmen goo on the said lake into the pasture of Waltham for defaulte of Closure by the said bounds and mets, or of keypyng of the said bridge, or that they areryd not, nor enchauned not the banke of the said lake as it is aforesaid, the bests of them shold be takin and impkid, and for the damages of the same bests shoold doo they shold make a reasonable amends. And for this release quyet clayme grannte fyne alword the sam, the Abbot gaffe to the said **Piers** xx marks of sylver, and it is to be knowen by the said ffyn that the fysshery of all the said lake hooly sholde remayne to the forsaid Abbot and his successors, quyet from the said Piers and his heyres for evmore, as in the same fyne playnly is conteynid, by vertue of whiche ffyne the said **Piers** and his heyres and assignes wer forclosed and abarryd to have or demand any Comen of Pasture in the said mshe. And the said Piers made the said bridge accordyng to the tenure of the said fyne tyll now, within this xxx or xL yeeres last past, whiche is now fall in de kaye for lak of Sustentacyon and Repacion of the same bridge. And the said Abbot sayth in dede the CCCC acres of mshe callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse sometyme callid the gret warde specified in the said byll and fyne, Jyen in the said pisshe of Waltham in the Shire of Essex, adioynyng to the sayde lake on the west ptye of the same mshe, and whiche extendith and stretchith to dyvers other

---

<sup>1</sup> *Enhansed - to raise, see Halliwell's Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words.*

pastures and mshes of the said now Abbot with other pastures and mshes beyng and adioynng to the said high streme, callid the highe leye on the est ptye of the same pastures and mshes without that is the said CCCC acres of mshe callid Waltham mshe, otherwyse sumtyme callid the gret warde specified in the said byll, or eny pcell therof lyith in the said hamlett of Waltham Cross, or in the said pisshe of Cheschunt as is alleged in the said Answer. And without that yt the same CCCC acr of mshe, or eny pcell therof lyen in the said Shire of hertf, as it also supposed by the said Answer, and withoute that yt the same CCCC acres of mshe been or ever were pcell of the said manor of Cheschunt, or that of soveigne lord the **Kynge**, is or ever was seasid of the same, or eny pcell therof as is aleged in the said Answer, and withoute that the said highe streme callid the high leye devidith or ever devydith ther the shire of Essex and the said shire of hertf, or the said hamlett of Waltham Crosse, or eny pte of the said pisshe of Cheschunt and of the said pisshe of Waltham, other wyse callid Waltham Hooly Crosse, and without that any pcell of the said manor of Cheschunt lyith, or ever laye alonge immediately aioynng to the West syde of the said highe streme callid the highe laye, as is supposed by the said answer and withoute that the tennts and inhabitants of the said pisshe of Cheschunt, or eny of their Ancestours have had comen of pasture in ye said CCCC acres mshe callid Waltham mshe, other wyse sumtime callid ye greeat warde, in manor and forme as is aleged in ye said answer. And more, the said now Abbot seith in all things as he in his said byll of grevys and compleynt hath said whiche good and trew in every poynte, the whiche he is redy to pve and veryfy as to your great wysdom shal be thought reasonable. And for as muche as the said **John Cauthorn, Willm Multon**, and other tennis and inhabitants of the said pishe of Cheschunt have not answeryd nor with seyte the said Title and possession of the said Abbot his pdicessors in the said CCCC acres of mershe callid Waltham mshe, otherwuse sumtyme callid the great warde.

The said Abbot prayith as he in his said byll hath prayed, and he may have possode and enjoye the same CCCC acres of mshe accordyng to his trew tyle.'

This is the Reioyner of **John Cauthorn, Willm Multon** and others of the pisshe of Cheschunt to the Replicacion of the Abbot of Waltham.

'The said **John Cauthorn** and **Willm Multon** and otherse in that the said replicacion is in certeyn and in suffycient, and moreover seyn that the mat coteyned in their said Answer is good and trew in every pointe. And the sayd mshe lyith in the hamell of Waltham Crosse in the pisshe of Cheschunte in ye countye of hertf, and pcell of the said manor of Cheschunte, and yt the said highe leye devydith the said Shires of hertf and Essex in mann and forme as they have alegid in their said Answer, withoute that yt the said mshe lyith in Waltham in the Countye of Essex, and is, or en was pcell of the fundacyon of the said Monastery, and withoute yt ther is or hath been suche Shire lake rennyng ther betwene the said mshe, devydyng the said mshe or medoys, or the said shire of Essex and hertf in mann and forme as the Abbot alegid in his Replicacion. And as the said fine specified in the said Replicacion the said **John Cauthorn, Willm Multon** and others seyn that the said mshe and medys now in clayme, debate and variance, be not copised in the said fyne, and so yt to that fyne they be not bounde to Answer. And that they say that our soveigne lorde the Kynge, nor none of his Ancestors or eny of them whos estate the **Kynge** now hath in the said man, have not made the bridge or were, or have been forclosed of the said mshe and meduys now in debate in man and forme as the said Abbot hath aleged in his sayde replicacion. And yt all the tenants and inhabitants of the said pisshe of Cheschunt have had the comen in the said CCCC acres of mshe en sythen the tyme of mynde of man, in man and forme as they have alleged in the said Answer. As whiche mater the said **John Cauthorn, Willm Multon** and other of our soveygne lord the Kynge be redy to pve in his Right, and they prey ryght as your gret wysdome will assigne.'

This is the Replicacon of **Thomas** Abbot of Waltham to the Reioyner of **John Cauthorn, Willm Multon** and other tennts and inhabitants of the pisshe of Cheschunte.

'The said Abbot seyth yt his sayde Replicacion is certein and suffycient in itself and moreover that all thyngs in his sayd byll and Replicacion specified been good and trew in every poynte, whiche he is redy to averr and pve. As it shall your get wysdomes to order and assigne, and prayith as he in his said byll and Replicacion hath prayed.

And that when this matter was at an yssue there was a Comyssyon dyrectid downe into the Shire of hertford by **Kyng Edward the IIII** and when the Jur was charged there was suche Evydence geven upon the Abbots parte, that the Jur beyng to gither ii dayes and ii nyghts dyd gyve no verdycte, but made a supplicacion of petycyon to the Kynge to be discharged.'

The copy of the supplicacion yt the iur made to Kyng E ye IIIth

`Most high and mighty prynce and our most gracious and doughtyd soveygne lorde, humble beseecheth your moste bountenst grace your trew and liege subject a. b. c. d. take unto your most discrete and good remembrance that where your said Suppliant late before this tyme Chargid and Sworne in a quest of Offyce, in a matter of variance dependyng betwixt the tennts of your good grace of your manor of Cheschunt, and the Abbot of your monastery of Waltham, and so joynd in isshew to enqyre whether your high Ryver Rennyng from the towne of Ware to your Cytie of London devydith and deptith at the towne of Waltham hooly Crosse ij Shires of Essex and hertford, and for the Accomplysshement therof your good grace hath granted day of our verdytt in that byhalfe unto this psent last daye of maye. And for that accordyng to your high commendment your said Suppliants have apperid at the same daye byfore my **lorde fferres**, your comyssyoner in that behalfe, and have refuyed and understand indyfferently declarid and shewid instruccions and Evidencys as well, touchyng the Tytle of your good grace as of the said Abbots of Waltham. The whiche after our Wysdom, dyscrecion, and good coscyence accordyng to the dewtye of our othe, your trew Suppliants have weyid, discussid, and discernyd indiffently, and have endeveyred our self with all our lovyng trew dyligence to enserche and fynde the said deptyng of your Shyres of Essex and herts by your said Ryver at Waltham holy Crosse. And on more that now we myght truly intyle your good grace to eny beneficial centre or pfytt to your sayd man of Cheschunt, of nigh belongyng but for as moche as we have not seyn nor herd as it the certeyn evydence and records belongyng to your good grace, that myght lede us to a trew knowlege how that your sayd hyghe Ryver shuld devyd your shyres of Essex and hertf at Waltham hooly Crosse. And for newn syght informacyon, instruccion of your said Records and evydences, we cannot furthermore intitle your good grace to suche beneficiall pfyths as we have intended, and would gladly doo, but rather for consyderacyon and sight of the manyfold and great Evidences, grants and records of your noble pgeintors, and also of your good grace belongyng to the said Abbot, with many other evydences and many other reasonable consideration, and also the fere of God and offence of our consyec, one with us to spare and defer our verdytte tyll we have seyn and harde more largely your gret Recordes for oure clere kologe in that byhalf.

We therefore humble beseche your good grace in the Worshipp of God and for dyscharge of the gret pcell of our soules, that yf it plesse your good grace that we shall further more doo you svyce and plesure in this behalfe, that ye wolde fouchesauff to comannde your counsell to enserche your evydences and Records, that uppon delyberacyon of a long daye and pfytt syght of your Recordes, we may pcede to a trew verdyd, to the plesure of God and Saluacyon of our soules. Or els we beseche your grace that we may be utterly dyschargid, and for that we shall evermore be your trew bedemen, and praye for the encrease of your most noble personse estate and welfare.'

Then after this in the thirde yere of **Kyng Henry** the VIIIth the tennts of Cheschunt causid an offyce to be founde before the excheter in the forder pte of hertfordshire, the Abbot nor his Counsell havying no knowledge of the same that this mshe callid Waltham mshe shuld be in hertford Shire, wherfore the said Abbot causid an office to be founde in Essex that the said mersshes is in Essex.

After that his offyce was founde for the Kyng that this msshe shulde be in Cheschunt pisshe, and in the Shire of hertford, there was certeine of the Abbots tenents were takyn as Intruders of the Kyng in the meadow callid fyythey, and how that matter was discharged it apperithin this Recorde following.

#### **The Offyce for the Intrusion ffrythey.**

The names of the Abbot's tenants connected with this 'Intrusyon,' temp. 13 Hen VIII.

**John Morgan** of Waltham Holy Cross, yeoman, **Robert Cressy** of the same place (he held the post of scrivener in London) **John Lawen**, Waltham, **John Marshall** of Walthamstow, yeoman, **Willaim Bruyt** of Hallyfield, yeoman, **Richard Campe** of Monghams Hill, yeoman, **Robert Langfield** of Langriche in Waltham, yeoman, **Thomas Clowes** of Hokys in Waltham, and **William Mugge** of the same place.

#### **THE PERAMBULATION TAKEN IN 1522**

And for a more pfyght knowledge how the shere of Essex and hertford is bounded and divydid it is expressed here after followyng:- These been the bounds between Essex and hertfordshire, In ptye betweine Waltham and Cheschunt.

Thes been the bounds betweine hertfordshire and Essex deptid by a dyche comyng out of the Kyngs streme, and begynnyth at a shelph callid woodey shelve', and their it depith halyfeld mshe in Essex,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Shelpe or shelve - a sand-bank At this place probably there was a wooden apron or overshot to keep the water at its proper level.*



and Stachisholme in hertfordshire. And soo depith the suldholme and mshe tyll it come to the Northe Corn of Nunes holme of Cheschunte, and from the said Corn tyll it come to a dyche callid the Nunes dyche, whiche dyche depith the said mshe of halyfeld and frythey in hertfordshire, (Frithey - a wood) tyll it come to the lake callid the Shire lake, whiche lake depith fytthey in Essex and frithey in hertfordshire. And that shire lake begynyth in frithey at olde Willowes, and that lake pleylnly shewith the ptyngs of the said shires tyll it come to the north corn of hoks mshe' dyche which Shire dyche so deptith frithey in hertfordshire, and the said hoks mshe tyll it come to ye northe corner of the north mshe of Waltham saint Crosse in Essex. And the mshe callid Cheshunt mshe in hertfordshire, and so deptith the said ij mshes tyll it come to darcy's meade, and there ye mylstreme of Cheschunt myll metith with the said Shire dyche, and so deptith the said mshes of Waltham saint crosse and the medes of Cheschunt and Waltham crose and the medes tyll it come to Smalley bridge.

And so goyth under the bridge and turnyth est towarde the towne of Waltham holy Crosse by the causey uppon the southe syde tyll it come to the north west Corner of Cannewerde in Essex and ramey in hertfordshire tyll it come to mydd stake xx rodde by estimacion after the length of Raminey and canwerde in length, coteynyng their Southwelles mede of Cheschunt. And so deptith hertfordshire and middlesex uppon bothe pties lying and from xx rodde of the length of Ramniey and canwarde in the whiche dyche stretching betweine them deptith essex and myddilsex and hertfordshire tyll it come to the Kyngs high streame agenst Aleyns holme<sup>2</sup> in Essex and Southwelles mede in middelsex.

And so it goyth downe by the Kyngs streame deptyng Essex and middlesex tyll it come above Siwardstone forde, and there the Shire dyche goyth oute of the high Ryv betwene chalvesey and Syardstone mshe that is betwene Swanne acre in middlesex, and **Richard Abrahams** mede in Essex as far as **Abrahams** mede stretchith betwene the queries meade and Abrahams mede. And this shire dyche goith betwene the Kyngs highe streame of Enfield and from thens the lake turnyth forthe betweine bristowes mede and **Abrahams** mede, and so the shire lake goyth southe betwene **Wrothe** gentyllman of Enfield<sup>3</sup>, and ye Abbot of Waltham and alwey holdith by the mydle lake tyll it come at the poynte of the said wrothysmede.

And at the head of that meade there the lake turnith westward goyng dentrdwyse, and so stretchith out to a dyche callid mark dyche, (Mardike) that comyth out of the north to southe, and that dyche deptith the shires betweine Enfield and Siwardsten mshe, and to the same dyche deptith the shires betweine Chingford mshe in Essex, and Enfeld mshe in myddelsex. And at the end of enfield mshe comyth the myll water and metyth with the same dyche, and so goyth both in oone streame betweine Chingford<sup>4</sup> mshe in Essex and Sowys mshe in middlesex, and so the same water goyth betweine Edmonton mshe in middlesex, and the meade of the **Lord Bouscher**, the whiche is callid the Resshote in Essex. And so downwarde betwene Edmonton mshe and the medes in Essex belongyng to the deane of Powlls, and there goyth the water from the Northwest into a Ryver at a place callid Westcroste aboufe fysshers of Chingford, and there the shires septe by the Lay Ryver tyll it come to Walthamstowe, and there brekith oute of the highe Ryver the shyre dyche agayne betwene Waltham Stowe and Totenhm medes.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hooks Marsh might have derived its name from **John** and **William Hoks** or Hooks who possessed considerable property in Holyfelg 12 Ed 111 1339.. See *Ancient Deeds Charters etc Augmentation Office K.46*. This marsh is in the hamlet of Holyfield and contains about 35%z acres of pasture land well supplied with water. The right of pasturing therein is very valuable, lasting from 12th day of May to Old Christmas day in each year. The number of leases being only 157. Hoke is mentioned by Kennett as nook or corner. See *Halliwell Dictionary*.

<sup>2</sup> Holme is a small island or green plot of ground environed with water and just rising above it (See *Bosworth's Anglo Saxon Dict.*) Hence the names of places of a similar kind in the same locality. Flat holme, from its flatness, Steepholme from its steepness and Holmeweal etc. Near the Nunnery of Cheshunt there was Nunnesholme and Stachisholme, the situation of this is not known.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Thomas Wrothe of Durance, Enfield was dubbed a Knight of the Carpet at King Edward VI's coronation. He was one of the principal gentlemen of the King's privy Chamber, and used to exercise and play with him. He became an exile for religion, temp 2 Mary and resided at Argentine. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth he returned home. See *Strypes Works*.

<sup>4</sup> King Edward the Confessor gave the lordship of Chingford to the Church of St Paul's in London, which church, in the time of the Conqueror's Survey held it for one manor and six hides. This manor and the advowson of Chingford was granted by King Edward IV to Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex for his faithful services to that King. The earl presented several times to the Church of Chingford and died seized of the premises April 4th 1483. 23 Ed IV.

## **THE TOWNSHIP OF WALTHAM - With Rights of Pasturage**

The Township of Waltham Holy Cross is one of the four wardships which constitute the Parish. But as there appears to be no exact recognised boundary between these wards which might be deemed suitable as the basis of a Parliamentary return of the population, the Superintendent Registrar and Registrar of births and deaths have generally distinguished the houses which in their opinion stand within the limits of the town proper.

With respect to the common rights of pasturage, every person renting a cottage ('drawing smoke') worth forty shillings per annum within the parish has an unlimited right to common on the marshes and in what is called Lammas Lands which are situated in Town mead, the common in Broomstick Hall (or Fields) and Honey Lane. These lands are supposed to be shut up every third year, and opened immediately on the crops being cleared, for the reception of the cattle. The marshes are open at all times for horses and colts, and for cows by day, the parishioners of Cheshunt agree to turn in head to head, but their cattle are not allowed to enter at the Waltham gate. The parishioners of Waltham have the privilege of keeping any number of horses and cattle on the forest, only taking them off in fence month fifteen days before, and fifteen days after old Midsummer Day; nor are the cattle suffered to graze on any of the lands during that time, being all subject to the forest laws.

Some very unpleasant circumstances have occurred within the past six hundred years, (as has been fully stated) in maintaining the rights of Commonage in this parish, and there remains much yet to be given which will prove of some value in case of litigation, and which will doubtless enhance the value of this work. The writer is in possession of a vast collection of curious and interesting manuscripts relating to the marsh rights and other parish matters, which he feels a pleasure in adding to this work'. The perambulation of the Parish was taken in May 1601 by the Curate and Churchwardens of Cheshunt, which circumstance is quaintly recorded in the old Parish Registers of Waltham.<sup>2</sup> **Mr Edmond Baker** was then curate of Waltham, who probably made the following entry as a foot note under date as above:

Maii 1601 The Curat of Chesthunt and some of the Churchwardens of Chesthunt the 19th Daye did come in there pambulation to our hye bridge and for so doing and coming out of there owne libertye they were for there paynes thrust into a dych called Hooks dich - more of this at the end of this booke.

Nothing more occurs in the 'book' about this matter. In the sixth year of the reign of **Charles the First** the townsmen of Waltham were stirred up to see into their rights of pasturage in the common marshes and other places in the parish. A memorial was then drawn up as follows: Instructions for preparing on behalf of certain inhabitants of Waltham Holy Cross, a claim of Common Rights upon the two marshes of the town.

'The Inhabitants of Waltham holli cros Wheres names are heere after written Doo claime of Common pasture, with all sorts of Comonable Cattill upon the two marshes belonging to Waltham Towne at all times in the yeare, the one called the great marshe the other the north marshe with the hoppets. And also a part of parcill of medow grounde callid the frithie so fare as the parish of Waltham and forest doth extend, at sich times in the yeare as the said medowe doth lie comon. Also the said inhabitants doe claime Comon of pasture as aforesaid with the other pts of the forest of Waltham and wast soyle so fare as the aforesaid pish doth extend, belonging to that messuage or tenement standing and being within the town of Waltham hereafter mentioned being holden by sockig tenner from the lord of the manner of Waltham aforesaid. (Sockig - right of frank pledge held by the Lord of the manor.) **Edmond Cook** one messuage called Lamples wher he now dwelleth, one other called Smithes wher **Christopher Goulding** late dwelt, **George Bridges** one tenement in the West stret wher he now dwelleth, **Willyam Nash** two tenements in harmond strett in his own occupation, one other in Gaderds farme wher one **Allen Davison** now dwelleth, **George Fintche** two tenements, the one wher he now dwelleth in Yongs fee, the other in Ellford streett, (Sewardstone Street.) wher **John Leverton** now dwelleth, **John Fullham** one tenement in Ellford Strett wher he now dwelleth, **Robert Daine** one tenement in the same strette wher he now dwellith, **Martine Nicholes** one tenement in east streett wher hee now dwelleth, **Henry Blott** two tenements the one in West strett wher he now dwelleth, the other in the Market place wher **Willyam Warren** now dwelleth, **Willyam Taylor** one tenement in the Market place wher

---

<sup>1</sup> *The writer has been many years collecting these local MSS, some of which he has purchased at a very high rate, and others he has received from friends in the shape of gifts.*

<sup>2</sup> *Richard Neale was the curate (or rather vicar) of Cheshunt. He succeeded Simon Williams Nov 4th 1590. Neale was succeeded by Robert Newell as Vicar of Cheshunt April 1 st 1605. The Bishop of London was then patron and presented to the living*

**Thomas Wakfield** now dwelleth; **John Jeeve** one tenement in Est strett wher he now dwelleth, **William Etheridge** one tenement knowne by the signe of the Kings Arms, **George Bettison** two tenements, the one in the Market place called the Bull head, the other in the West streett; **John Turner** one tenement in the East strett wher he now dwelleth, **Henry Knagg** two tenements in West streett ye one wher **Willyam Handcoke** now dwelleth. Thes aforsaid persons doe allso Claime the loping and cutting of fier wood upon their lands belonging to the aforsaid messuages or tenements, and timber for Reprations with necesarie fence boote not standing or being in any Covertt with out the vewe of aney forrester.'

Similar instructions were issued in behalf of **John Goulding**, now dwelling in the endship of the town of Waltham called Yongs fee, **John Chellis** held one tenement in West street called Gladwins wher **Rodger Winters** now dwelleth. (See Calendar State Papers Charles L 1631.) At the Court of frankpledge (or Court Leet) in 1633 another circumstance occurred relative to the rights of Commonage in the Parish. A rate was also made for the purpose of repairing the fences etc. and for the support of a Pindar to look after the cattle in the meads and marshes belonging to the parish. `Upon the oathe and evidence of **Roger Wintch** and **Willyam Stracie**, two of the inhabitants of Waltham holli cros taken upon the tenth daye of June 1633 in the King's Mats Courtt Leet, and the Lords Count Barron holder of the manner of Waltham aforsaid, we psent that Contrarie to the forrest lawe **Richard Manson**, **Christopher Barthombie** and one **ffrancis Alamer** of Chesthunt in the Countie of harttford, did upon the aforsaid tenth of June Drive the Comon Marsh belonging to the towne of Waltham, and being within the psingts of the forrest of Waltham, and did at the same time drive into the Lordship within the manner of Chesthunt aforsaid all straves and Cattill of the inhabitants of Waltham which they then found upon the aforsaid marshe, ife the owners of the same cattill or some other pte in their behalfe weare not then and ther psent to demand and Challing thos Cattill.'

Item - We psent thatt all psons that hould aney lands within aney of Comon meads belonging to the towne of Waltham, or that have or kepe aney Cattell within the Comon marshe shall paye their pt or somes of money, as shall be levied and laid upon everie severall pson towards the Repairing and keeping of the fences and gats belonging to the same meads or marshes, and shall allso pay sich somes of money as shall be by an equall Ratte laide upone everie person, towards the maintaining of a man to loke into the said meads upon paine for thos that shall denye sich payment to paye for everie sich denyall, -  
v<sup>s</sup>

**The business of the Marshwardens**, 12 Charles I, was to Amearce **John Bumsted** for pasturing of two strangers horses in the marshe one night in ii<sup>s</sup>; and to determine upon the following restrictions being carried out as a means of maintaining the common rights of the parish of Waltham Holy Cross:Item - We order that noe person shall Recane aney cattill to pasture upon aney of the Comons belonging to the towne from aney other place or towneship, but shall paye for everie beaste so pastured for everie week, -x<sup>s</sup>.

Item - We order that noe pson shall suffer their hoges to gooe out of their owne Lands and not sufficiently ringed, but they shall paye for everie hogg so taken for everie time, - is. The halfe for the Lord of the maner, the other halfe to such psons as shall be apoynted for the executing of this order. Allso we order that noe pson shall put their hoges into the Comon marshe at any time either Ringed or not Ringed upon paine to paye for everie hogg so taken for everie time is the money to be divided as aforsaid.

Item - We dooe order that ife aney pson dooe put aney drie Cattill upon the Comon Marshe that are not kept for store, sich psons shall paye for everie sich beast towards the Repairing of the marshe and keping of the banks so much as is paid for milche Cattill. Allso it is ordered that the marshe wardns shall make a rate before michallmas next for the money they have disbursed for the mantaining and keeping the banks and wattercources about the Marshe.

In 1638 the perambulation of the parish was again taken, as we find in the Churchwardens Accounts for that year:- Item, - paid to **Edw. ffowler** for carring us over the water in his boat two days in the perambulation, - 4s 4<sup>d</sup>. (The Church Wardens were **Robert Budd**, gent, **Thomas Wright**, gent, **Will Wheeler** and **Will Green**.)

In 1639 an order was issued by the Court Leet for repairing of the marsh bridges etc, - We dooe allso order that the Bridg leading into the great marshe out of the heywaie shall after Lamas daye be kept Loked untill the xxv<sup>th</sup> daye of March, and ife aney pson shall psume to breake open the same gate or aney gate about the marshe or hoppett being kept shett or loked for the nessesarie use of the

Inhabitants of this towne and the pservation of the marshe or hoppett they shall paye for everie sitch offence, - xxs.

Allso ife any pson shall psume to break or Cut downe aney bridg or gate about the same marshe or hoppett that hath bine formerly made by the Allowance of the Lord of this manor, and the Steward of this Courtt and Consent of the homage everie pson so offending shall paye for their offence unto the Lord of the Maner, - £v.

Item - we order that the marsh wardens for this psent yeare 1639 shall sufficiently Clense and Cutt the Wedes in the Rivers and ditches belonging to the marshe and hoppett before midsomer daye next upon paine of - XL<sup>s</sup>.

And that they shall allso at all times during the time of their office keepe the Bridges and other places wheare weds dooe usually staye and stopp the passage of the walter Cleere from aney stopage of the same waltter upon paine of - x<sup>s</sup>

The result of these orders necessitated the marsh wardens to make another rate. (This MS is much damaged consequently all the bracketed words have been added.) Item -it cannot be avoyde but the marsh wardns for this psent [year have ofJ nessecitie disbursed mutch money for the nessecarie [repairs of the] same marsh and hoppett. It is therfore ordered at [this Court of] the Steward and homage, that the marsh wardens for the time being shall or maye make a rate for the money, then shall disburse this Somertime before Michallmas next, for the Collecting and gathering of sich some or somes of money so disbursed by them, - According as the same rates have formerly bine usually made, and ife aney pson shall Refuse to paye sich some or somes of money as they shall be Rated at by the marsh wardens and some other Inhabitants, the marshwardens shall have their Remedie by Impounding their Cattill or a distres of their goods taken by the Lords balye to bring action against sitch psons in the Lords Courtt.

**Toll on the River Lee.** In a petition to the House of Lords dated May 16<sup>th</sup> 1643 it is stated that `Upon information this day that the **Earl of Carlisle**, and his predecessors hath for many years enjoyed the toll of a lock upon the River Lea; but of late some bargemen have in a riotous manner broken open the lock and refuse to pay the said toll. Here upon this House ordered That the **Earl of Carlisle** shall enjoy the proপরty of the said toll; and that the deputy lieutenants, sheriffs and justices of the peace of the County of Essex shall take care that all riots shall be suppressed concerning this business".

#### **THE METES AND BOUNDS OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.**

In the year 1640 the metes and bounds of the County of Essex were settled by an inquisition, and a perambulation was taken on the 8<sup>th</sup> September by virtue of a Commission under the great seal of England in pursuance of the Act 16 **Charles 1.** (See 15<sup>th</sup> Report of Crown Lands, Vol. II 1793.) The boundaries fixed by that perambulation comprised twelve parishes lying in the Forest, and part of nine other parishes contiguous to it. The boundaries run thus:

From **Stratford** or **Bow Bridge** over the **River Lee** (which river forms the western boundary) along the highway leading towards **Romford** through great **Iford** to a Quadrivium (a cross road leading four ways.) where is placed a whale bone, and from thence by the same highway to a lane called **Beans Land Lane**, where there is placed an engraved stone, called **Havering Stone**, and continuing through that lane to a place called **Twenty Acres**, (being a part of the manor of **Marks**). From thence to one of the roads from the quadrivium aforesaid, towards **Collier Row** near the site of the Manor house of **Marks** to **Marks Stone**, directly passing to **Warren-stone**; from thence eastward by the bounds that divide the parish of **Dagenham** from the liberty of **Havering atte Bower** to **Collier Row** stone, continuing on to the park cornerstone at the west corner of **Havering Park**, by the pales of the park and along the banks of **Bourne Brook** to **Navestock common**, to a boundary called **Richard's-stone** near **Richard's Gate**. Then going with the **River Roden** to **Abridge**, passing the bridge to the church of **Theydon Bois**<sup>2</sup>, and to **Theydon-green-gate**, so to **Purlien** bank near the end of the town of **Epping**; excluding out of the forest all the parish of **Theydon Garnon**, continuing by **Purlien** bank past the corner of **Thornwood** common, to a certain elm, which is the sole boundary

---

<sup>1</sup> *The River Lee Trust paid a certain deposit down when they purchased the land as well as £6 per annum rental to the parish of Waltham. The amount of deposit paid I believe was £150.*

<sup>2</sup> *This church has long since been pulled down, and another built more in the middle of the parish. In this old church **Mr Strype** the historian, long laboured as the rector of the parish.*

between the parish of **Epping** and **North Weald Basset**, and also between the **Half Hundred** of **Harlow** and **Waltham**, passing the side of **Thornwood** common and the metes and divisions dividing the **half Hundred** of **Linceley-gate** including in the forest part of **Thornwood** common and **Halesgrove** passing over the high road leading to **Epping Church** to **Pym Bridge** along **Purlien** hedge to **Collogets-gate** into the highway called **Kennets Lane**, passing by the side of **Broadley** common, and going round the hamlet of **Roydon** to the **River Lee**; from the corner of **Ody Marsh** passing the river including within the forest **Holyfield Marsh**, the Frith meadow, **Hooks Marsh**, **Nor Marsh** and **Waltham Great Marsh**. From thence to **Small Lee Bridge**, down the high road leading to **Waltham Abbey** as far as **Cold Hall**, by a current of water' that divides the counties of **Essex** and **Hertford** to a river there including in the forest a meadow called **Canwarde** from thence to **Cobbing-mouth**, and thence by the **River Lee** to **Spencers mead Sewardstone**, **Ware marsh**, **Marditch**, **Broad-mead in Walthamstow Stockbridge** where the perambulation began. (See Ogbourne's History of Essex.)

#### **MARSH RIGHTS.**

In 1653 there appears to have been a revival of the old grievance about the Marsh rights, according to an entry in the Churchwardens Accounts under that date, - Moneys disbursed by **Henry Wollaston** Esq concerning the tryall between **Thomas Clarke**, Bardgman and **Mr Dawson** of Cheshunt about the title of the marsh, - Paid £18

(**Thomas Clarke** was a Waltham man. His name with the names of several of his family are mentioned in the Parish Registers, viz. - Married - **Thomas Clarke and Sara Pett**, Nov 30<sup>th</sup> 1651. Buried - **Dorcas**, second wife of **Thomas Clarke**, waterman, 21<sup>st</sup> Dec 1659. Buried - **Lucie** wife of **Thomas Clarke** Bargemaster July 22<sup>d</sup> 1666. **Thomas Clarke** survived his third wife but a few months, and died early in the following year and was buried Feb 21<sup>st</sup> 1667-8)

The real nature of this suit is not recorded but it is quite evident that the parish had to bear the cost. **Henry Wollaston** was justice of the peace in Waltham for many years, see his life in another part of this work.

#### **ACT FOR IMPROVING NAVIGATION OF THE RIVER LEE.**

Nearly a century after this (12 Geo II May 25<sup>th</sup> 1739) a bill was introduced before the House of Lords entitled `An Act for ascertaining, preserving and improving the navigation of the River Lee from the town of Hertford to the town of Ware in the county of Hertford, and for preserving and improving the said river from the said town of Ware, to the New Cut or River made by the Mayor, Commonality, and Citizens of London, and for enabling the Governor of the Company of the New River the better to supply the cities of London and Westminster, and the liberties and suburbs thereof with good and wholesome water.' (This Act gained the Royal Assent 7 Geo III. i.e. `An Act for improving the Navigation of the River Lee from the town of Hertford to the River Thames; and for extending the said navigation to the flood gates belonging to the town mill in the said town of Hertford.') It appears that this great undertaking lasted about three years from the time when the grant was given till its completion. Through the interposition of **Mr Barwick**<sup>2</sup>, a justice of the peace in Waltham, the Cut was made nearer to the east of the town of Waltham, as it is now seen, than what it was originally intended.

---

<sup>1</sup>This was the *Mardike* which ran from Clark's bridge on the left hand side of the road going, and which was filled up about a century ago. It was a continuation of the stream running from the old *Brimstone Store* in the marsh. Moreover the boundary ditch running from the *Small Lee River* parallel with the high road and which emptied itself into the old stream adjoining the `King's Arms', (before the present navigable Lee was formed) was filled up some years ago. The old watercourse or *Mardike* running in front of Mr Clark's house at *Cold Hall* has been filled up about thirty years. This course, I was informed supplied *Canwarde Mead* with water when it was wanted for bleaching purposes. Last century this land called *Canward* was used for bleaching calico. It was part of the *Abbey lands* (tithes free) which *Edward Denny* gave to the *Abbey* provided *Claveringberry farm* should not yield sufficient to pay the £100. *Brich barns* was another part of land to go with *Canward* to make up any deficiency in the annual stipend of the *Cler~y*. I am informed that near the bend of the *River Lee* between *Waltham* and *Wrights Lock*, opposite the *Marsh Lane gate* there was an old house which got out of repair and in 1820 was pulled down. Near this old house was a horse bridge over the barge river which shared the same fate as the house in 1820, or at least about that time.

<sup>2</sup>*Mr Barwick* was then living in the fine old red bricked mansion opposite the marsh, now occupied by **James Allsop Esq**. This house is described by **Peter Muilman** an Essex Historian of the last century (1770) as being the finest house in the parish. The *Kings Arms* was then in the possession of **Justice Barwick** and **Mr Joseph Clark** was the first occupier. The bridge adjoining it was rebuilt in 1815 by the government.

## **RIVER LEE OPENED FOR NAVIGATION.**

On Monday September 17<sup>th</sup> 1770 the River Lee was opened for navigation when several barges and boats made a trial trip up and on the river, and it was proved to answer exceedingly well. (See Gents Mag 1770, also Hist of Essex by a Gent (Vol. IV. P. 147.) The river cut in 1770 or rather opened at that time, takes its rise from a place called 'Ives Ferry' in Hertfordshire where it is supplied from the old river Lee, and extends through Waltham Abbey, Enfield, Edmonton, Hackney Marshes, Bromley and Limehouse emptying itself into the Thames. By this alteration the distance to London was considerably shortened.


In the year 1772 a canal from London to Waltham Abbey was a subject of consideration. It was projected and promoted by **Mr James Sharp** for the advantage and ornament of the city of London; and was intended to run into a large basin cut for the purpose in Moorfields, London. **Mr Sharp** having conceived the idea of a grand Canal of Communication between London and Waltham, made choice of Moorfields as the extreme point to which it might be most conveniently directed. With this view he caused the level to be taken in order to try where it would run into the Lee, when to his great surprise he found it extend no less than thirteen miles and a half approaching Waltham Abbey. In the course of this survey it was observed that such a canal would in its progress pass through a pleasant part of the country; through every capital village in the course of its direction, and through enclosures exhibiting the richest and most delightful rural prospects that could be conceived. **Mr Sharp** at once employed the ingenious **Robert Whitworth** as his draughtsman. This gentleman found upon trial the project of **Mr Sharp** quite practicable and comparatively easy; according to his calculation a Canal 60 feet wide at the surface and four and a half feet deep and terminating in a basin four hundred feet long, and two hundred feet broad in Moorfields might have been completed from Waltham Abbey for the sum of £52,495.

Notwithstanding the great advantages that were expected to arise from this intended experiment, when the project was introduced to the House of Commons, it there met with great opposition by certain persons who conceived it to be contrary to their personal interest, consequently it fell through and quashed the whole affair. (Survey of Inland Navigation, by John Phillips. 1792 p. 239.)

## **THE RULES OF MARSH RIGHTS - 1781**

The writer has in his possession a printed form of the 'Regulations respecting the Marsh and other Commons in the said Parish of Waltham', made in Vestry August 14<sup>th</sup> 1781. (The form was printed early in the present - 19<sup>th</sup> - century by Thompson of Waltham Abbey.) This document is extremely valuable as the foundation upon which the present rules of Marsh Government are based. The following is an extract.

### **1 Marking Cattle.**

That all Cattle turned on the said Marsh shall be first marked with the usual mark  twice every year, viz. On old Lady Day and on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of July, for which the owners shall pay 2<sup>d</sup> for every head so marked; and that all cattle found thereon not being first marked will be pounded and each head pay 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> agreeably to an order made in Vestry the 14<sup>th</sup> day of August 1781.

### **2 Fines.**

That agreeably to the presentments of the Court Leet, any person who shall put any horse or other cattles on the Marsh, Town Mead, or Edmondsey which are not their own property will be fined Forty Shillings and lose the common Rights for three years after each offence. (The Government purchased the land in Edmondsey some few years since for plantation, and building purposes.)

### **3 Against entire Cattle.**

That any Stone Horse, or unclean cut horse commonly called a rig or bull, or steer found thereon, will be pounded and each head pay 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>; likewise any mare found thereon from old Lady Day until after driving hour on Old Lammas Day, will likewise be pounded and pay the same fine.

### **4 Duty of Marshwardens.**

That no cow nor heifer be turned on the said marsh before four o'clock in the morning, nor remaining after driving in the evening, from old Lady Day until old Lammas Day; if any be found thereon after driving, they will be pounded and the owner thereof pay 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>. And all the above fines are to be accounted for by the Marshwardens in their Accounts; and that the

Marshwardens are to produce their Accounts to the Jury of the Court Leet and swear to the same; that they are bound to call two Rates within the year for which they serve, or be liable to a fine of Forty Shillings; and that they are allowed two pounds at each Rate making.

### **5 Householders Right**

That no persons but householders, and who occupy the same are entitled to the Common Rights of the said Marsh and other Commons; and that it is the duty of the Marshwardens to superintend the management of the Town Mead and Edmonsey equally with the Marsh.

### **6 Payment to the Marshard.**

That the Owners of Cows and Heifers turned on the said Marsh during the time of driving, are to pay to the Marshard Sixpence per head for his trouble, which has been a custom from time immemorial.

The Jury of the Court Leet whose names are here unto subscribed, have examined the above Regulation and do recommend the same to be printed and signed by the Marshwardens' clerk, and that a copy be given to the Marshwardens on their appointment.

**John Upton**, - Foreman, **Francis Wiggs**, **John Pain**, **Thomas Thompson**, **James Death**, **Lance Tuck Whiteley**, **John Light**, **James Barwick**, **Joseph Nightingale**, **Richard Gentry**, **William Phipps**, **Thomas Dessach**. **James Allsup**, - Clerk to the Marshwardens.

### **JAMES CARR'S TRACT.**

About forty years since **Mr James Carr** a gentleman in this town who took great interest in parochial matters published a curious tract in which he exposes several things which must have been too personal to be in any degree pleasant at the time. This tract consists of 35 pages and bears the following title:

'A few Facts connected with Parochial Matters, that have occurred in this Parish within the last twenty seven years; including the Opinion of an Eminent Counsel; Or the Case relating to our Parochial Rights; interspersed with observations on other important subjects, on the Present Law respecting the Highways, as well as on the Law which will come into operation after the 2W' March next.' By **James Carr**. 'And I perceived that the Levites had not their portion given to them. Then contended I with the Rulers. Nehemiah.' Thompson, printer Waltham Abbey.'

The writer commences his preface by stating that 'The greater part of what I now present to notice was written three years ago, but being unexpectedly called upon by **Mr T. King**, (to act for him) who had been appointed Overseer for the town and to which I consented I forebore, at that time, to publish it; I however now present it to you with all its imperfections.'

After dilating briefly on the tack and talent of the Vestry Clerk, - illustrating his meaning by the familiar words of Gray, -

**'We know you lawyers can with ease,  
Twist words and meanings as you please;  
That 'tis the fee directs the sense  
To make out either sides pretence.'**

The writer proceeds to say that 'Your common rights have been invaded several times, and has always been overlooked by the authorities, being I suppose too unimportant for their consideration, but which in my opinion, is a paramount duty. They would have been lost if individuals had not have rescued them from the grasp of the destroyer; in one instance however, he has been successful, I mean in that part of Town Mead, which is arable, a part of which is now a garden, and considered as private property, but which is as much your common right after a certain time in the year, as any other part of Town Mead. Not only have you been robbed of your right of pasturage, but you have been deprived of your walks, which were left to you and your heirs for ever, common pleasures to walk abroad and recreate yourselves; and I am almost ashamed to be the means of handing down to posterity, that the perpetrators are allowed, through the supineness of the authorities, to get off with impunity, and to inform them that if a poor man had committed the same offence he would have been indicted, and perhaps reined forever.'

**Mr Carr**, relates some personal grievance about the 'inequality of the assessments' which too often occurs in this parish, those in office taking care generally not to assess their own too high, if assessed at all. Our author goes on to say that, 'In the year 1818 I was appointed Marshwarden. I soon found that the revenue of the marsh was not accounted for in the Marshwardens accounts. The Board of Ordinance had some years before my appointment occasion to trespass on the common right, by making a road up

the marsh for which they paid £100, and as a compensation for that and other trespass they agreed to pay (besides the £100) Ten Guineas per annum; that has been accounted for but of the £100 I have never seen any account. The Board of Ordinance had occasion also to trespass on the common right in Edmonsey,<sup>1</sup> and for which they pay £10 per annum. This money had never been accounted for in the Marshwardens accounts, and it came out at last, that the Churchwardens had received it; against this I protested, and insisted that the Marshwarden was the proper officer to receive it, - and that it would be as regular for the Marshwarden to take the revenue of the Church and to apply it to the marsh, as it was for the Churchwarden to take the revenue of the marsh and apply it to the Church. It was however after some opposition, paid to the Marshwarden, and is now (1836) paid to them.

At this time there was a mortgage on the wharf of £200, the mortgagee taking the rents as interest for his money, I and my colleague began paying the principal, our successors paid the remainder so that the revenue of the marsh was put in such a state that no rate has been wanted ever since.

Now here was a new era in the annals of the marsh, for there never was a year, in the memory of man, that one or two rates were not wanted and collected; besides which I wrote two letters to the Board of Ordinance requesting them to make a bridge across the Cut in the Hoppet, which would have cost a considerable sum to have built, after some hesitation they agreed to do it, and a very convenient one it is.' This bridge was pulled down a short time (1873) after the Government purchased the Hoppet.

Our author tells us that in 1825 'it was proposed by the authorities to rate to the poor all the Dissenting places of worship in the town; I raised my voice against it, and told them that the law was against them and whether it was or was not legal, it would be a reproach to the parish, and conjured them not to let it be said that the year 1825 was the era at which commenced the taxing the people in this town on account of their religion, but it passed with only myself dissentient; but I am happy to inform you it was never acted upon, for what reason I cannot say.'

Our author mentions also that in the same year it was considered expedient to elect an assistant overseer, and to grant him a salary of £70 per annum, this was agreed by the Vestry, **Mr W. Clark** being chosen to that office. But this movement our author opposed and remarks, 'only one short year had revolved when the tables were completely turned, and it was carried by a large majority that an assistant overseer was not necessary.'

He goes on to say that, 'In the year 1823 I was again appointed Marshwarden although I had served in 1818-19, but I was appointed to carry into effect that which had been begun by my predecessor **Mr T. Chapman**. It is well known that many disputes have arisen between this parish and Cheshunt, about their respective rights, and just at this time the Cheshunt people were committing, as our people considered, a trespass on our parochial rights, by throwing the stuff which they had been taking out of the Small Lee River on our marsh and were without leave or licence taking it away. I was not then in office nor did I consider it of so serious a nature as the officer then acting did. But they called a meeting of the parish to consider what should be done, and it was resolved that a deputation should wait upon the people at work that we might know by whose authority they were employed. The deputation accordingly went the next morning and our foreman (I think **Mr W. Clark**) who was also our spokesman, opened the business with great gravity, and their foreman (I think **Mr Hunt**) attended with all due respect, but very drily observed that it was all very well and he had no doubt it was well meant, but said he, we shall not leave off till we have done our job, and his men set up a loud laugh, and as we did not choose to stop to be laughed at, we made the best of our way home.

The question then was, what shall be done with these contumacious Cheshunters? But Whitsuntide had now or nearly so arrived, at which time Marshwardens are appointed, and the Court Leet with whom is the appointment were pleased to appoint me, and as I am not entirely free from vanity I confess I felt flattered, and undertook the office cheerfully; and if I did not evince so much judgement as others had done, I was not behind them in zeal; I however was determined that nothing should be done but what should have the sanction of the parish legally convened.'

---

<sup>1</sup> A grant of tithes to Waltham by Robt Fitz Walter under date 1125. This refers to Edmonsey as belonging to Government. See Add MSS 5937 The meadow of Edmonsey with the whole tithes of Waltham was given by Henry II to the Monastery of Waltham. It was called Gadwyneshey, 3 Rich.II. 1380. John Landrich possessed 6 acres of meadow land in Edwynseye formerly held by John Matthews, Vicar of Nazeing, instituted to the living by the Abbot of Waltham on the resignation of Mr Lekeman. John Matthews held other lands in Waltham. He resigned his living in 1405.



## THE PERAMBULATION OF THE PARISH, LAST TAKEN IN THE YEAR 1823.

One of the most important parts of the tract which we are now treating of is the perambulation of the parish and the circumstances attending it. The writer at page 16 says, 'It will not be amiss to state that the authorities, the year preceding went the boundary of the parish for the purpose of having it mapped, and as if to make assurance doubly sure, they ordered it to be again taken in 1823, and as I do not think it likely that they will go again very soon, and as it may be amusing to the young ones who never witnessed such a farce, I will give a concise account of the first days perambulation, and of what occurred the day after we had finished our progress.

'At the day ordered we met at the Kings Arms where a nice breakfast was prepared, and after we had taken what we pleased we prepared to march. The Churchwarden's staff was put into my hands as deputy for them, and as Marshwarden, and we proceeded in due order till we came to Small Lee River Bridge. Our psalm singers pitched up with 'All people that on earth do dwell' etc. and a man was ordered to jump into the river, which he did, and swam a little way, and out again; we followed, not through the water mind but over a bridge prepared for that purpose. We however soon came up with the poor fellow, and proceeded till we came to another part of the river, when he was again ordered to go in, and particularly cautioned to go far enough that not an inch should be lost, and after having been there long enough to satisfy our captain, he came out and we went on till we came to a mead called Hundred Acres, where we met the Cheshunt people, and a parley as to the parish in which it was situated, but it was very soon abandoned by us.

We went on our course leaving Holyfield Hall on our right steering our course to Langridge Farm, leaving the house a little on our left, across some fields into a lane near the little Farm lately occupied by **Mrs Deller**, leaving that on the right going on till we came into the road that leads from Holyfield to Nazeingbury, when we turned short to the right and soon found ourselves at the Coach and Horses, where there was a leg of pork in waiting for us; this was a very seasonable supply after our fatiguing march, amidst:

### 'Moving accidents in flood and field.'

After we had refreshed our weary bodies, the word was given to move on which was instantly obeyed, bending our way along the road leading to Nazeing till we came to the blacksmith's shop occupied by **Mr Low**, when we turned short to the right up some fields leaving Galley Hill on the right, and went on till we came to **Mr Smith's** at Harold's Park; here again the table was spread not with pork but with the roast beef of Old England, but the pork had performed its office so well that we could not avail ourselves of the hospitality of **Mr Smith**. Before we could proceed farther it was necessary for our 'otter', as he was called to swim through a nasty muddy pond, which after having done, we proceeded by **Mr Session's** Farm, leaving the house on the left till we came to **Mr Conyer's** Park, where we met the Squire, who our people complimented, by bumping against one of own trees; he however, took it in good part and we went on through the Park leaving his house on the left, and came into the road about a mile on this side the windmill at Epping, round Woodriden, home to Waltham Abbey, where a dinner was provided at the New Inn. This ended the first days perambulation.

The second day I did not go, but the Cheshunt people had given no time, they intended to go their boundary the next day after we had finished, and as it was rumoured that they intended to include in their perambulation all that part of our parish west of the Old River Lee a great deal of anxiety prevailed, as it was expected they intended to come up Powder Mill Lane, through **Colonel Moody's** house and where else I do not know. They however contented themselves by taking in their march nearly the whole of the marsh; whether they were frightened at the Powder Mills or what other cause deterred them I do not know, but they made to the gate opposite the King's Arms intending to go through and were prevented by our party, not without a broken head or two but they thought it the most safe course to scamper, some one way, and some another till the marsh was cleared of the Cheshunt party.

I have thought how wrongheaded it was of them to pretend to claim property which they had no more right to, or property in than they have in Salisbury Plain. The boundaries of the two parishes are sufficiently marked; the custom of the two parishes, and of the counties is sufficient evidence of their respective limits, against which their antiquated claims could have no force.

After having taken these preliminary steps, (and I really thought that our parish meant to try the cause) I called a Vestry and a very respectable meeting we had, the most so I ever witnessed on such an occasion. It was then thought that the most likely way to prevent disputes between the two parishes was to fence our own by cutting a ditch sufficiently large to keep our cattle in our parish, and it was ultimately agreed that this should be done. We accordingly began, but had not proceeded far before the

Cheshunt men came and threw the stuff back upon our men; in consequence of this another meeting was called at which it was agreed that **Mr Jessopp** should draw a case to try before an eminent counsel, and another was called, at which the case was presented and approved .....But now for the opinion of **Mr Chitty**.

`Your opinion therefore is requested:

1. Whether the Surveyor of the highways of Cheshunt is not liable to an action for damages in having taken away the soil from the Waltham Marsh, and having by that means, injured the pasture, and by whom such action should be commenced; whether by the Marshwardens of Waltham, or by any parishioners of that parish claiming a right of common, or by the Lord of the Manor.
2. How and in what way, and by whom can the Cheshunt men be proceeded against for having prevented the Marshwardens of Waltham and their labourers from making a ditch by forcibly throwing the soil back again after it had been dug for the purpose of a ditch.
3. Whether the parishioners of Waltham will be justified in enclosing or fencing their part of the marsh against the parishioners of Cheshunt according to the accustomed boundary line of the former parish, the right of common being exercised, -pur cause de vicinago;- or whether the same must be considered as a right of common to be exercised indiscriminately as an original right of common to both parishes.

#### **A Copy of the Opinion of Mr Chitty**

1. `I am of the opinion that the Surveyor of the highways of Cheshunt is liable to an action for taking away the soil from the marsh in the parish of Waltham, unless he can shew that there were not materials for the purpose in the parish of Cheshunt. The 13 **George III** c. 78 and the recent Highway Act only authorise a Surveyor to get materials out of his parish when he has not sufficient in his own. Another point occurs, that he is only authorised to take materials for repairing and keeping in repair highways, but this don't authorise the making a new way. I think that the Lord of the Manor, if owner of the soil, may bring the action and any persons having right of common on Waltham marsh may bring another action.'
2. `The persons who threw back the soil may be sued in trespass by the owner of the soil, who authorised the digging of the ditch.'
3. `I think that as exercise of common -pur cause de vicinago -is merely an excuse for a trespass, and not a perfect right, it is clear that the parishioners of Waltham may enclose and fence their part of the marsh from the rest, but they must be careful to observe the correct boundary line.'

J Chitty, 6, Chancery Lane 22 May 1824

`You see now that the parishes may be divided by a fence, the learned counsel says it is clear you may do so. Whether that would be a good thing is a matter of opinion, and it certainly was the opinion of **Mr Jessopp**, and of those that passed the above resolution that it was a desirable object.'

After this circumstance **Mr Carr** narrates another of equal interest but which reflects very great discredit upon certain officers of the Parish:- `A man named **John Cole**, who had something more than £200 was desirous of going into the Workhouse and applied for that purpose, but was told that he could not be admitted as he was well able to provide for himself.' Cole, it appeared wished to go into the Workhouse and to give up his money. This privilege being granted by the parish the money was laid upon the table and Cole expressed the following, `I mean the parish to have it. I was brought up by the parish and I desire that the parish may have it.' **Mr Ashcombe**, one of the Churchwardens took it up, put it into his pocket and walked away with it. This was in the year 1822 and Cole remained in the Workhouse till he died, which was in the beginning of the year 183 L' The whereabouts of this money was in point of discussion after the facts of the case were generally known for `Cole's money, principal and interest amounted to something less than £300.' It was after considerable discussion `agreed to take 4' per week for his board which amounted to £90, out of which **Mr Jessopp** received £14, and his brother £4, leaving about £70 to the parish. I have said that is an unparalleled case, that a man with £200 should wish to go into the Workhouse, and it is unparalleled that three Churchwardens should by a sort of hocus-pocus trick convert to their own use £207 which they had received as Churchwardens. We

know that Churchwardens have long been famed for feasting, but to swallow down at one gulp £207 is rather too much."

The last few pages of this amusing tract are stored with complaints against the Road Surveyor and his charge to the parish for mending the roads etc., for instance **Mr Carr** says 'Now let us see what is required for mending the roads. I know of nothing but labour, tools, and beer for the gravel carters. The first surveyors account I ever saw was **Mr Chapman's** predecessors. In that year there was 660 loads of gravel brought into the town, although there was 27 days duty to be done; now if these days duty had been done as they ought there would have been 741 loads brought in; supposing 741 loads to be brought in they would cost the parish at 9<sup>d</sup> per load £26. 16. 9. Then there would be 247 pots of beer -£4.2.4. and if I allow £10 for tools it makes together £40.19.1. Then there is spreading the gravel, and cleaning the roads which is done by the old people in the Workhouse. **Mr Chapman** however, has produced his accounts, the first year he collected £90 more than he expended, at the end of the second year he had £25 in hand, after paying £90 his predecessor left unpaid, besides about £100 to collect, which if he had collected, he would have had £125 in hand, although he had paid £90 that he had left unpaid. So that **Mr Chapman** actually collected, or had at his command £200 more than he had expended supposing he had not paid the £90 that was left unpaid by his predecessor, and this at the end of his second year. I have said that a great deal more money has been collected within the last 20 years than was necessary for the repairs of the highways.'

**Mr Carr** concluded his little tract as he began with some petty grievances about the inequality of the assessments of his house compared with that of **Mr Jessopp**, the former being assessed at £30 and the latter at £16. The writer concludes by saying, 'I have now laid before you the facts, and it is for you to judge whether the trouble that I may have given was the result of a factious disposition, or whether it was not the result of their own misrule; and whether they have not acted in some instances more like oppressors than good christians. But **Mr Jessopp** says I am troublesome, and **Mr Jessopp** is an honourable man.'

**'What private grief he had, alas! I know not; - he is wise and honourable, and will, no doubt, with reason answer you.'**

So much for **Mr Carr's** 'Few Facts connected with Parochial Matters', which we rather desire to preserve here as a matter of history, than to reiterate as scandal; no doubt at the time it was really needed, but to insert more than what is here given would be uninteresting and of little value in point of litigation.

## PARISH BOUNDARIES

The boundaries of parishes were taken in very early times, yea, to make an annual perambulation in some parishes has been a custom from time immemorial. By a constitution of **Archbishop Winchelsey** the parishioners were bound to 'find at their own charge banners for the Rogations.' These banners it appears were used at the perambulation which were originally performed during Rogation week<sup>2</sup>. In the perambulation of a parish, no refreshment could be claimed by the parishioners as due of right from any house or lands in virtue of custom. A claim of this kind has been twice made in the spiritual courts, but in both cases prohibitions were granted, and the custom declared to be against the law. These perambulations, though of great use in preserving the metes and bounds of the parish were accompanied in popish days with great feastings, superstitions and singular abuses. It was the very early custom in this parish for the Abbot together with several of the parishioners to make two annual excursions to Wormley, - the Abbot of Waltham then being Lord of that manor,- on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May and the 14<sup>th</sup> of September in each year. Historians tell us that they walked in solemn procession singing the litany as they went. It is not known whether any further ceremony was observed by the Walthamites, but in some parishes the ecclesiastical dignitaries made great performances in the nature of processions, being equipped with banners, hand-bells, lights etc. In this manner they made long pilgrimages to Crosses, the same as the Abbots of Waltham did to the cross at Wormley Woodend and at other places:

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer possesses a printed bill which was circulated in Waltham about this time, - 'To the inhabitants of Waltham Parish. A meeting will be held in the long room of the Cock Inn, on Thursday the 4<sup>th</sup> December to take into consideration the following questions. 1. As to whether it is right for the servants of the parish to become its masters. 2. Collecting of rents. 3. Money voted to the Curate has not been paid by Churchwardens. 4. Monies of Old Cole. 5. Brutal conduct of 4 officers of the parish to Master of Workhouse.'

<sup>2</sup> Rogation Days were anciently called Gauge-days from the Saxon 'gau' - to go.

`To Leymster, to Kyngstone,  
To Yorke, to Donyngton,  
To Redying, to the child of grace;  
To Wyndore, to Waltam,  
To Ely, to Caultam,  
Bare foted and bare legged apace."

These processions, ceremonies etc. eventually passed away as the light of Reformation dawned upon the land. But the most simple part of the custom is still retained and which was established by an injunction of **Queen Elizabeth**, wherein it was required that for the maintaining of the perambulation of the circuits of the parishes, the people should once a year at a given time, with the curate and other of the most influential persons of the parish, take the bounds of the parish, and at their return, to go into the Church and make their common prayers. The curate while making the perambulation halted at convenient places for the purpose of admonishing the people to return thanks unto God 'in the beholding of his benefits and for the increase and abundance of his fruits upon the face of the earth' with the saying of the ciii Psalm; at which time also the said minister was required to inculcate these or such like sentences, 'cursed be he which translath the bounds and dolles of his neighbour;' or such other prayers as should be duly appointed.

But even in **Elizabeth's** reign these superstitions rather increased than otherwise, nor was it an easy matter to suppress that system of things which for centuries had grown upon the people, and by many held as sacred. **Archbishop Grindall** did a great deal to suppress the superstitions and ceremonies connected with the modus operandi. These perambulations at this period were thought desirable on account of the general lawless principles of many in power. All matters of trespass or illegal claims were to be settled not in the spiritual court as in earlier days, but in the temporal court. This is a maxim in which all the books of common law are unanimous, although our provincial constitutions do mention the bounds of parishes amongst the matters which merely belong to the ecclesiastical court and cannot belong to any other. When the prohibition of the custom was sought at the spiritual court, for power to determine a case of tithes, the right to which depended on the lands lying in this or that vill, it was denied by the whole court of Queen's Bench which declared that the bounds of vills were triable at the spiritual court. But this was to be decided between two spiritual persons, i.e. the Rector and the Vicar.

'If the bounds of a village in a parish come in question in the ecclesiastical court in a suit between two parsons improper and the vicar of the same parish, as if the vicar claim all the tithes within the village D within the parish, and the parson all the tithes in the residue of the parish, and the question between them is whether certain lands whereof the vicar claims the tithes be within the village of D or not, yet insomuch as it is between the spiritual persons, viz. between the parson and the vicar, although the parson be a layman and the parsonage appropriate a lay-fee, yet it shall be tried in the ecclesiastical court. And in this case the prohibition was denied.'

By the Act 17 **George II.** c. 37. It was enacted that where there is any dispute in a place or parish where improved marsh lands lie that ought to be rated, the occupier of such lands or houses built upon it, the tithes arising there from, mines therein, and saleable underwoods shall be rated to the relief of the poor and to all other parish rates within such parish or place which lies nearest to such lands; and if on application to the officer of such parishes or places to have the same assessed, if any dispute shall arise, the justices if the peace at the next sessions after such application made and after due notice given to the officers of the several parishes and places adjoining such lands and to all other interested therein, shall hear and determine the same on the appeal of any person interested therein, and may cause the same to be equally assessed, whose determination therein shall be final.

But this shall not determine the boundaries of any parish or place other than for the purpose of rating such lands to the relief of the poor and other parochial rates. According to our Act passed 2 and 3 **Edward VI** c. 13. wherein every person found to have any beast or other cattle depasturing in any waste or common whereof the parish is not certainly known shall the tithes thereof where the owners of the cattle dwell, - 3s A great portion of the Common rights of the parishioners of Waltham have at different times been disposed of with the view of making a reduction in the General District Rates.<sup>2</sup> A few years ago Her

<sup>1</sup> From the 'Fantasies of idolatrie' See Church history of England Foxe [vol.v. pt II](#)

<sup>2</sup> The rights of Commonage at Broomstick Hall and Honey Lane in this parish appear within the past few years to have passed out of the power of the householders in the way. Posterity will not have much cause to thank the present generation for bargaining away their rights in this manner.

Majesty's War Department purchased for £2,600 the extinction of the commonable rights of the Hoppit Marsh, and a small portion of the Town Mead in Waltham Abbey. In 1872 a large number of the parishioners met to consider how the £2,600 should be best laid out, when it was proposed that £700 should go to the marsh (that is the interest of it) and the interest of the remainder to the Local Board of Health; and moreover that the £700 should be invested in three per cent consols, and the £1,900 in the new three per cents. The trustees appointed for the £700 were **John Claydon, William Oram, William Gardner, and William Wakefield**. The trustees for the £1,900 were **James Ricketts, Thomas Chapman and William John Bates.**'

Owing to so much of the common land being sold to the Government the marsh funds have been very low. The Government has ceased to pay rent for certain buildings which stood formerly on the marsh, and so the income from that source is reduced from £35. 18. 6. to its present small amount £10.10.0. In 1873 the new Pindar House at the Marsh Gate was erected on the site of the old one. **Mr T. Wakefield** I believe, advanced the money or part of it which he received again out of the marsh funds without interest.

The marsh is fenced all round partly by the river and partly by the hedge. There are also six or seven small bridges which have long been built over the ditches, these ditches have been cut for the purpose of draining the marsh as it is often flooded in the winter time, but not so much as it used to be before the Cut was dug from Wants Lock to the White Horse bridge near Enfield Lock.

## TOWN MEAD

This was called in the Middle Ages Ton Mede and Tun Mead, no doubt meaning Town Mead, or land used by the Townsmen under certain conditions. **King Henry VIII** in conjunction with **Abbot Fuller** and the Convent exchanged lands in other parts for 'three acres of meadowe in Tunmeade' formerly belonging to **Thomas Robt and Thomas Gladwin**.

Town Mead is used under rather different conditions than the marsh. It is shut up from about the 5<sup>th</sup> April till Lammas day when all the grass crops belonging to different persons are supposed to be cleared off, and then every householder has a right to turn in cattle according to the regulations given above. Much of this land according to **Mr Carr's** tract has been lost for the want of looking after it in due time. In 1637 certain 'Paines and presentments' were made by the Court Leet respecting the better management of the common rights in the Mead:

We pSENT that noe pson not Inhabiting or dwelling within the towne of Waltham shall put aney Cattill in to the said towne mead at sich time as the mead is laied, upon paine to paye for everie daye that aney beast shall be so pastured - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>

Item - we paine the Land holders against towne mead to keep their severall fences against the same mead from the second daye of februarye<sup>2</sup> untill the fourteenth of September called hallirood daye upon paine to paye for everie time so offending, - vs.

Item - we pSENT that the Land holders against towne mead shall not put nor suffer aney Cattill to be put into aney of their grounds after they have taken of their Crops until] sich time the mead be laid, upon paine to paye for everie time so offending, - <sup>iii<sup>s</sup></sup>. <sup>iiii</sup>.

Item - we pSENT that noe pson shall put any stoned horse, oxe or ster into the aforsaid towne mead at sich time as the same mead is laied, upon paine to paye for everie beast so offending - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Item - we pSENT that noe pson shall suffer their sheepe to goe into the towne mead at sich time as the mead is laied before the first of November upon paine to paye for everie sich offence - <sup>iii<sup>r</sup></sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Also we order that **Willyam Willemot** shall keepe his ditch clene for the passage of the Watter upon the other side of towne mead Lane at all times upon paine to paye for everie time the walter shall be staid in the same ditch, - ii'.

And shall also Carie the same Walter cros the Laine at towne-mead-gate so that the same shall not anoye the same waie upon paine of - v<sup>s</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1858 and for a considerable time previous the Marshwardens had an income of over £40 per annum to be expended on the marsh; a great portion of it was paid by the Government. About that time a portion of the marsh was purchased by the Government for the sum of £4, 000, which was invested and the interest devoted to the reduction of the Board of Health Rates. By this purchase the Marshwardens lost from 10 to £12 per annum, and the parishioners have lost their comon rights over these parts of land for ever. The Little Overshot near Wright's Lock was built in 1843 by Thomas Austin of Waltham Abbey

<sup>2</sup> This was the ancient time for opening and closing the Mead

In 1639 the Court Leet ordered the Marshwardens to present any of the Land holders against town mead that shall put or suffer any Cattill to come into any of the lands belonging to the said mead after their Crops are taken off before hallwood daye, that they shall paye for everie sich default - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Also we present any person that shall put into the said mead at the time when the mead is laid any ox, steere or stoned horse shall paye for everie beast so offending - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Item - we present that no person not inhabiting within the town of Waltham shall put any beast into the mead at the time that the mead is laid upon paine to paye for everie beast ther so pastured for everie daye - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Allso five Roods and three Roods of lands lying in town meade whether free or copie hold their lands or tenements are we knowe not. This presentment was made by **John Golding**. 6 June 12 Jac I.

The Sewage tanks and boiler house was constructed in Town Mead in 1870 for the purpose of carrying off the sewage of the town from the River Lee. By this expensive affair many of the pumps and fountains in the neighbourhood were rendered almost useless.

1639 Item - we present that the land boulders against town meade shall keepe their severall fences against the same mead from the second daye of februarye untill the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of September upon paine to paye for everie time the said meade shall be by their neglect so Ronged - <sup>iii.</sup> <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

Allso that no person shall put or suffer their sheep to goe into the said town mead after the same mead is laid before all hallow daie upon paine to paye for everie Sheep ther taken - <sup>iiii<sup>d</sup></sup>.

In the year 1700 **William Pearce** let with other premises, his six pieces of land in Town Mead to **John Cheshire** with the privilege of ploughing or digging the same pieces of land, provided they were laid 'down fayrly in broad Ridges four years' before the expiration of the term.

## **COLD HALL.**

The old fashioned block of houses situated midway between Small Lee Bridge and the bridge which spans the navigable river is at least three centuries old. The name which it has borne for the last two hundred and fifty years probably originated from its cold northern situation. However be that as it may, it was prior to the year 1627 called Fox Hall, and was built as one large house'. About a century ago it was converted into three houses suitable for the working classes. A very large gothic chimney-piece was discovered in the centre of the building whilst some repairs were being made nearly forty years since.

Early in the seventeenth century Cold Hall or Fox Hall was occupied by the **Robinson** family, in fact some of the older members of the family resided here long prior to that date. In an old manuscript dated 28 Elizabeth, **Thomas Robinson** possessed a house in the Corne Mket with 'a garden neere Catebrigg donghill in Scholestreete. **Tho. Robinson** bowght yt viz the gard etc.' A note on the margin states 'not to be entred. **Tho. Robinson** was buried in August 1597, -46 years since. - **Tho. Robinson** dyed 35 years since 39 Eliz.' This man was a tanner according to a note in the Parish Register. **John Robinson**, probably a son of the above was 'baylife of Waltham in the reign of **Charles I**'. **Widow Robinson's** name occurs in an old MS (at the Court Leat). 'Allso two tenements in the East Strete in the occupation of **Widow Robinson** and **Richard Adams**.' This entry is made by **John Goulding**. **John Robinson's** name in conjunction with **Henry Knagg** appears in a document in Latin dated 29th May 1637, signed **Will Hone**.

About the year 1636-7 an order from the Lord Court Baron of Waltham was made to this effect:- 'Item, We present that **Mr Edward Green** shall Skower the ditch against Can Wade, now known as Canward, from the Brew house bridge unto **Thomas Robinson's** howse, and from thence into the maine River before Michallmas next upon paine to paye for everie Rodd not so Skowered xij<sup>d</sup>.' signed with eleven other names, **Thomas Robinson**.

In 1632 **Willyam Robinson** of Waltham surrendered into the hands of the Lord of the Manor by the hands of **Henry Wollaston** and **John Smyth**, the tenements or Cotages abutting upon a greene called Gawdres greene towards the east, and upon a croft called Joules toward the west with a garden, croft's out-houses etc. now in the occupation of **Christopher Pourson** of Waltham. Also another surrender took place that same year, - **William Robinson** - taylor did surrender into the hands of the Lord of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Most likely the celebrated **Foxe** family, sons of the old Martyrologist resided in the whole or part of Cold Hall hence the origin of the name 'Fox Hall' or 'Foxe's Hall.'

Manor by the rod, two cottages in the occupation of **Will Robinson** and **Christopher Parsons** to the use and behoof of **Thomas Fox**, to which is appended the following note, - 'know ye also that **Thomas Fox** have constituted **Robert Fox** my well-beloved brother of Waltham, Gent, my true and lawful Attorney', signed **Thomas Fox.**'

Cold Hall is now possessed by **Mr Joseph Clark** and until within the last few years it stood almost alone. An old shed was pulled down a few years ago to make room for a substantial house, now in the occupation of **Mr Bolton** the milkman. Since the year 1862 Cold Hall, that is the neighbourhood of Cold Hall has steadily increased in population.

At that period (1862) five separate plots of land were sold, comprising in all upwards of 11 acres. One plot measuring Oa. 3rd. 12ps possessing a depth of 500 ft was used for Wharfage purposes, and is in proximity to the River Lee. It was then anticipated that a roadway would be made from Waltham to Enfield Lock which would no doubt have enhanced the value of the land. These portions of land are described as being freehold and tithe free. **Mr W.R. Clark's** houses stand on a portion of this land. The title to the whole of the property commenced with certain indentures of Lease and Release, dated respectively the 18th and 19th December 1821 (see Condition of Sale by Crawter and Death August 20th 1862.) In July 1871 the same auctioneers sold 44 plots of freehold land, frontage to the new streets called Harold Street and Melbourne Street near Small Lee bridge. One of the Stipulations of this Sale was as follows:- 'Nothing is to be erected on any lot nearer to the respective street than the building lines shown on the plan, except fences and those not more than six feet high. No dwelling house or portion of any dwelling house of less value than £100 shall be erected on any lot, and each such dwelling house shall be built fronting each such lot. The value of a house shall be deemed to be the amount of its net first cost, i.e. materials and labour of construction only.' A large School-house with School-room attached was erected close to Cold Hall a few years ago for **Mr Harper** Schoolmaster, he removed away and a **Mr Gayfer** followed who resigned his post about two years ago, and the School has since been conducted by **W.G. Robertson Esq.**, University of Edinburgh, and Ecole Professionnelle, Vouziers, France.

According to tradition, some two hundred years ago the Churchwardens disposed of a great quantity of stone<sup>2</sup> belonging to the Church, for the purpose of making a foundation to what is known as the Causeway Bank. This bank, or high path, at that time ran from the King's Arms bridge to Small Lee bridge because the present navigable River Lee not then dug. Midway between the navigable river and the Small Lee on the south side close to Cold Hall was a long green sward or swampy place, with a broad ditch where timber and rubbish was frequently laid, and in after years this piece of waste land was planted with willow trees. The person who planted the trees, it is said, after a few years cut them down believing them to be his own property, but the Court Leet enforced him to pay the Lord of the Manor their estimated value.

---

<sup>1</sup> See my history of Fox or Foxe family published in the Royal Historical Society's Transactions.

<sup>2</sup> The stone is stated to have been taken from the steeple of the church, probably that which was left after reparation. The person through whom this information came belonged to the old resident family of **Thompsons** in the Greenyard, born about the year 1760-1.

## WALTHAM CROSS.

Waltham Cross is situated on the east of the great north road, about one mile distant from the town of Waltham Abbey. This Cross' is one of several erected to the memory of **Queen Eleanor** by her beloved husband **King Edward I**. It will be remembered that **Eleanor of Castile** as she was called was the only child and heiress of **Ferdinand III of Castile** and **Joanna, Countess of Ponthieu**. **Eleanor** died of a fever at Herdby, near Grantham, Nov 29<sup>m</sup> 1290, aged 47. Her death is said to have been the greatest national calamity that ever befell Scotland, thus sang the poet:

**'The north wind sobs where Margaret sleeps,  
And still in tears of blood her memory Scotland steeps.'**

As the body of the Queen was borne to its quiet resting place, it rested one whole night at the Abbey of Waltham, and here the mortal remains of her royal husband rested for the long term of seventeen weeks until the great wars with Scotland were terminated. **Peter Langtoft** the early poetical chronicler tells us that:

**'To Waltham thei him brouht, baronage and the clergie, For  
monethes for him wrouht his servise solempnelie. Fro  
Waltham befor said to Westmynster thei him brouht,  
Besides his fadere is laid in a tombe wele wrouht.'**

The King was seized with dysentery while on his march against the Scots, and died at Burgh on the Sands, on Friday July 7<sup>m</sup> 1307, this being the anniversary of the translation of St Thomas a Becket, - **Peter the Cardinal of Spain** with a great number of the clergy sang masses in all the churches where the body of the King rested; and while it continued at Waltham six monks were chosen from the neighbouring churches to watch the body day and night, and none of them were permitted to leave it without a special licence. The funeral obsequies were solemnly performed by **Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durham** and the body interred between the father's and brother's grave in Westminster Abbey.

**John de Badburgham** the thirteenth Abbot of Waltham died the same year. He was elected to his position by **King Edward** the First in the 30<sup>h</sup> year of his reign; but the temporalities were not restored to him till Feb 6<sup>h</sup> 1303. He flourished only four years in Waltham.

**Edward** and **Eleanor** frequently visited the old Abbey of Waltham during the protracted wars of Scotland. In the Easter of 1290 they spent several days in Waltham, and as the story goes, the **King** sought to be quiet probably after a long hunt in Waltham Forest, but seven of the Queen's ladies unceremoniously invaded the royal chamber, which was close to the Abbey Church, and seizing hold of their majestic master, proceeded to 'heave him' (an old custom then called 'heaving') in his chair, till he was glad to pay a fine of fourteen pounds, two pounds for each lady, to enjoy 'his own peace and to be set at liberty again.' On another of these Easter days the **King** spied the Queen's laundress, named **Matilda of Waltham** among the lookers-on in the courtyard, while the hounds were couplung, and the gallant hunters mounted for the Easter hunt. The **King** in a merry mood, wagered that **Matilda** could not ride with them on a fleet hunter. She accepted the challenge, mounted the fast steed, and rode with such success that the **King** was fain to redeem his horse for forty shillings. (Strickland Vol. I. p.441.)

**King Edward I** visited his Waltham Palace October 10<sup>m</sup> 1289, September 13<sup>h</sup> 1294, February 8<sup>h</sup> 1298, February 23<sup>r<sup>d</sup></sup>, 24<sup>m</sup> and 25<sup>h</sup> 1303, and two days in February, 24<sup>m</sup> and 25<sup>h</sup> 1305 besides the above mentioned Easter holidays.

The funeral cortege of **Eleanor** as it appeared at Waltham on December the 14<sup>h</sup><sup>i</sup> must have been very imposing. But perhaps the people of Waltham at that early period were more accustomed to great sights in the form of royal visitations than in the present day. The **King** and his sorrowing attendants started with the royal corps of **Eleanor** from Lincoln Cathedral in a slow and solemn manner on Dec 4<sup>m</sup> for Westminster Abbey. The distance of their first journey was about twenty miles; and the first grand halt was made at Grantham, where the monastic officials received the body and entertained the mourners. On the next day, late in the evening, the cortege halted at Stamford, an ancient town where there is a castle built partly at the cost of **Eleanor**, whose lifeless body rested there a few hours for the last time on the 5<sup>h</sup> December. The cortege proceeded onward diverging from the main road in the direction of London, passing through Oundle, and made toward Geddington where the body and royal mourners rested and where a memorial cross was erected. They next rested at Northampton, Stony

---

<sup>1</sup> The erection of this Cross did not give rise, as some persons have imagined, to the name of the Town of Waltham called 'Holy Cross'; for the town took its title from the legend of the 'Holy Cross' in the days of the Anglo Saxon nobleman Tovi le Prude.

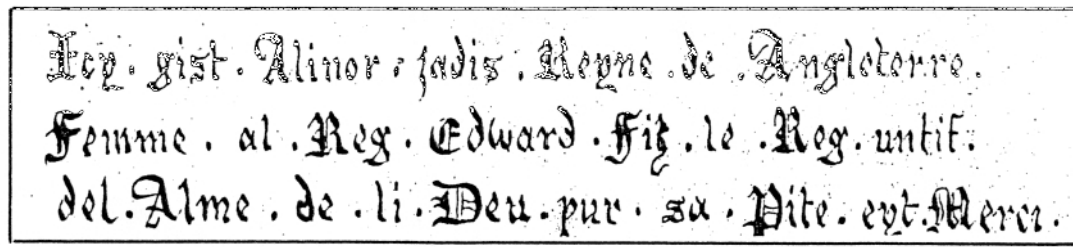


Stratford, Woburn, Dunstable and St Albans and at each of these places, besides Waltham, **King Edward** erected a memorial cross.

At Dunstable the old chronicler says, 'Her body passed by here and rested with us one night, and two precious cloths or bandekynes were given to us, and above 120 lbs of wax. And when the body of the Queen passed through Dunstable, the bier stopped in the middle of the market place till the King's Chancellor and the great men then and there present, had marked out a fitting spot where they might afterwards erect, at the royal charge, a cross of wonderful size.'

On Dec 13<sup>th</sup> the body rested at St Albans, a place of considerable note at that time, but the **King** appears to have left for London the same day. The cortege passed on through Barnet, which must have been rather out of the route, probably the roads were very bad at that period. It is not unlikely that the procession passed from Barnet to Wormley West End in order to get to Waltham. The writer is inclined to think so from a notice recorded by the historian **Salmon** that:- 'there was a cross erected where three ways met at the West end of Wormley. The Abbot of Waltham, Lord of the Manor, was annually wont to send thither some of his canons who on the third of May and 14<sup>th</sup> of September walked in solemn procession with the parishioners singing a litany.' Salmon suggests, and not without foundation that the cross just alluded to was called 'Holy Cross' and was merely a boundary mark which divides the lands belonging to the parish of Waltham from that of St Albans.

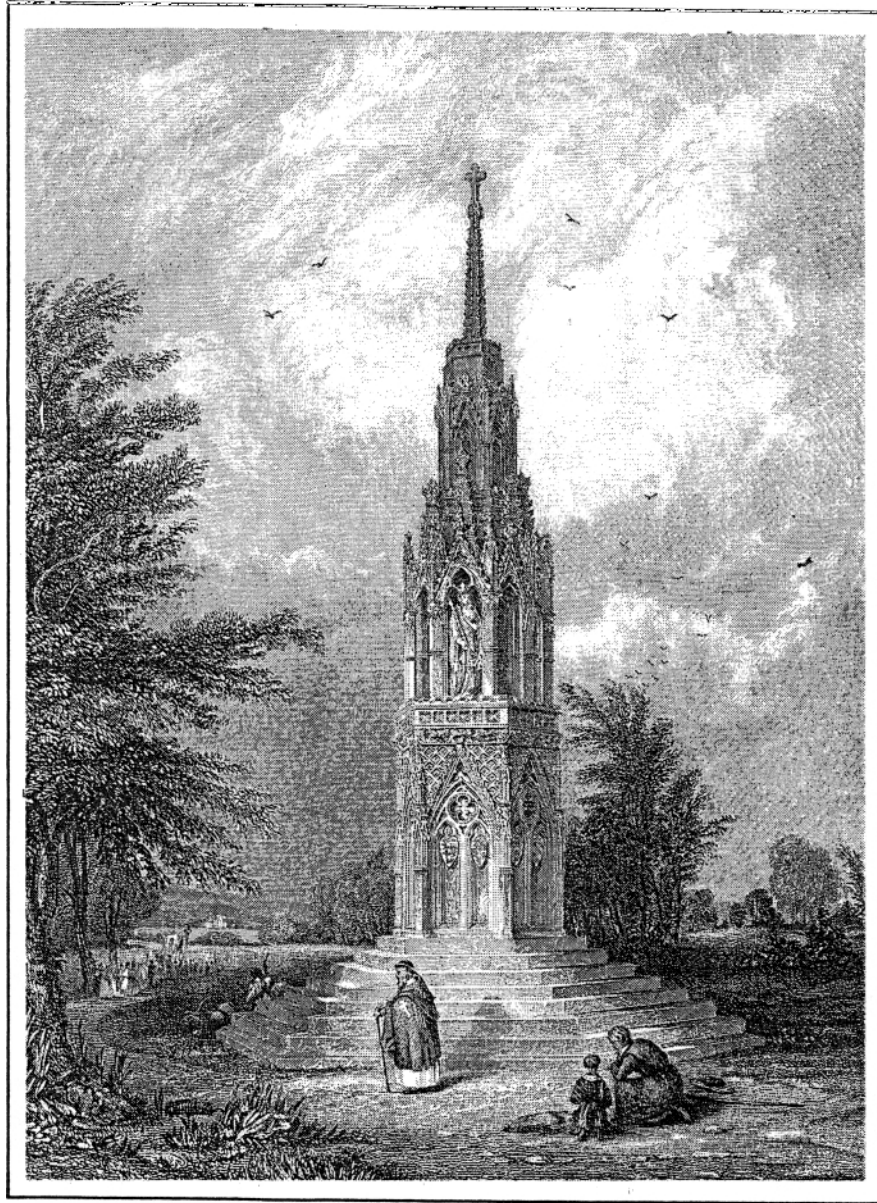
The funeral cortege may have passed by that way down to the main road and from thence to Cheshunt and so rested at Ye Oulde Foure Swannes, which is supposed to have been erected in A.D. 1260 as a Hostlerie. On the 14<sup>th</sup> of December the sorrowful company reached the Abbey of Waltham in order to stay the night, as the distance from St Albans to London was considered too much for one days journey. **Walsingham** says that when the body reached the city of London, the **King** and the nobility together with the prelates and clergy and the chief citizens went to meet it in mourning garments. At Westminster, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of December the body was entombed, and the funeral service was solemnly performed by **Sutton, Bishop of Lincoln** who had no doubt followed the corps from his Cathedral right to London. The tomb of **Eleanor** was close to that of **Edward the Confessor**. Over her remains was set up a grey marble altar tomb decorated very profusely with coats of arms, and round it ran the following epitaph in Anglo Saxon character.



Translation - Here lies Alianor, wife to King Edward formerly Queen of England on whose soul God have pity and mercy.' An effigy of the Queen in brass lies upon her tomb adorned with a cushion upon which her head rests, and diapers with lions, castles and other curious devices.

### THE ELEANOR CROSS

Waltham Cross is hexagonal and is divided into three storeys. The first storey or compartment is adorned with the armorial bearings of the Queen. The upper part of this storey is beautifully decorated with quatrefoil and trefoil masonry work. The cornice is also decorated with foliage interspersed with lions heads, over which is a battlement cut in quatrefoil. The second storey is adorned with twelve niches in pairs, so arranged that the dividing pillar intersects the middle of the three statues of the Queen. The statues are crowned, and in their hands are sceptres or globes. (See a Pamphlet on Memorial Crosses by J.E Bailey) Within the panelled tracery of the lower storey are sculptured the arms of England, Castile, Leon and Ponthieu. There are two shields on each face of the octagon. The adjoining spandrils are charged with rosettes, which bear a close resemblance to the ornamental facings of the eastern interior walls of Westminster Abbey. The second storey is enriched as before stated with graceful statues of Eleanor.



### WALTHAM CROSS

as it is supposed to have looked at the close of the 13<sup>th</sup> Century.

From an original drawing by W.B. Clarke.

The erection of Waltham Cross was begun in 1291, and the latest payments on account of it are found in the Michaelmass term of 1292 when it is supposed to have been finished. The sum total of cost seems to have been about £95. The stone with which it was built was brought from Caen in Normandy, which place supplied much stone for the erection of the Abbey Church a long period before. The principal person employed in building was a Frenchman named **Dymenge Legeri** or **Dymenge de Reyms**. Three other persons had however some share in the work, namely **Roger de Crundale**, an Englishman, **Alexander le Imaginator**, and **Robert de Corf**. This last named person supplied the 'virg, capita et anul'. (See Archaeologi Vol. XXI., Vetusta Monumenta iii., Stukeley's Itin. Curiosa, p. 37., Britt. Arch. Antiq. I., Old England. Vol. I. p. 208, Hughson's Env. Lond., Eleanor Crosses by J.E. Bailey, Farmer's Hist Waltham, Clutterbuck's Hist Herts., Graphic Illustration 176. 406.)

**Mr Bailey** observes that:- 'since the erection of the Cross an Inn has made encroachments upon it, and still stands in profane proximity. The steps are said to have been removed to make way for it! Suspicious pieces of carved stone may be seen embedded in the brickwork of neighbouring houses. But the worst indignity it perhaps endured was when the roof of the same Inn was made to lean against one of the statues of the Queen! Some of the local commissioners of the roads even turned it into a guide post! The battered Cross was repaired in 1720, and again in 1757 when the Society of Antiquaries fortunately interfered and tenderly repaired it.'

In the summer of 1832 a subscription was commenced for the purpose of renovating the Cross as it was then in a most dilapidated condition. The desire of the promoters of this work was to render the whole pile in exact conformity to the original work. Although many parts had suffered as well from the effect of time as from wanton defacement yet the sculptural details, particularly where sheltered by the Falcon Inn, were sufficiently obvious to be fully understood and of course to be correctly restored; except as to the final crowning, of which nothing but the central shaft remained as may be seen in some of the old plates accompanying this work.

The work of restoration was proceeded with under the direction of **Mr W.B. Clarke** a native of the place, who devoted his time and talent gratuitously, he was of course assisted by a committee of subscribers. The upper storey was completely restored. The lower storey was only new faced where necessary, but that above it which was open work was entirely rebuilt. The three statues of the noble Queen have been left unrepaired. On May 17<sup>h</sup> 1834, a festival was held on the occasion of the completion of the restoration at the Falcon Inn adjoining the Cross, when about fifty persons were present amongst whom were noticed **Sir A Hume**, **Viscount Alford**, **Hon. Mr Cust**, **Col. Osborne** and **Mr Howard**, host of the Falcon Inn.

A beautiful engraving of the Cross (18 x13) was published by **J.C. Barrow** of 59, Great Queen's Street Lincoln Inn Fields, drawn by **T. Underwood** and engraved by **G.I. Parkyns** of Nottingham. This plate is in the writers possession, it shows the Cross to advantage, the upper storey of which is in a most dilapidated condition. The sign ran across the road in a similar manner to the Oulde Foure Swannes Inn at the present day. In the middle of the beam hangs the sign of the Falcon which is surrounded by a large bunch of grapes. The name of the host on the sign is 'Sibley' near to which is a long board with the words 'Post Chaise' upon it.

## **THE TOWN OF WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.**

Waltham Holy Cross is situated in a valley on the east side of the old Leigh, Ley, Lee or Lea stream. Nine centuries ago the great forest of Waltham covered nearly all the land as far west as the Lee. Hence the town derived its name from its association with the woody nature of the district, - the house or mansion of the *Welde* or woody country. At that early period the little woody vill of Waltham was the favourite resort of *Tovi*, steward of the great Danish **King Canute**, (c.1039-1040) and regarded by him as a suitable spot to erect a residence upon, in which he, his royal master and worthy courtiers might rest betimes and regale themselves after chasing the `hare, and foxe, and wilde cattles,' for which the locality is famous.

**Dr Fuller** has quaintly stated that `Waltham is so called from the Saxon ham which is a town (whence the diminutive hamlet) and weald or wealt, that is woody it being anciently over grown with timber.' This famous historian goes on to say that on the east side of the town `a spacious forest spreads itself, where fourteen years since (1641) one might have seen whole herds of red and fallow deer. But these late licentious years have been such a Nimrod, such `an hunter,' that all at this present are destroyed; though I could wish this were the worst effect which our woeful wars have produced. The air of the town is condemned by many for over moist and aguish, caused by the depressed situation thereof. In confutation of which censure we produce the many aged persons in our town - above three score and ten, since my coming hither, above three score and ten years of age; so that it seems we are sufficiently healthful, if sufficiently thankful for the same. Sure I am what is wanting in good air in the town is supplied in the Parish wherein as many pleasant hills and prospects are of any place in England doth afford.' (Fuller's History of Waltham.)

We are told that **Earl Tovi** was soon surrounded with the houses and huts of his retainers which numbered in all sixty six. The names of these early settlers are not known to us, they were the first worshippers in the little church erected by *Tovi*, and doubtless most of them lived to see its enlargement by the noble Saxon **King Harold**. Their dust with that of **Harold's** is now mingled with the mother earth beneath the shadow of the venerable Abbey.

*`-the holy rode chyrche that he let hymself rere.'*

The town is somewhat irregularly constructed as regards its buildings. But during the last quarter of a century it has undergone a great change for the better. Its roads, however, remain as narrow, although perhaps not so dirty as they did several hundred years ago. In a sanitary point of view the town has been much improved on the whole. In 1870-1 the town from beginning to end, was the scene of much disorder owing to the construction of drains and other works in connection with the diversion of the sewage from the River Lee. This contract was carried out by **Mr. J. Brown** of Croydon for the sum of £1480. 2s 7/2d. The Board chose **Mr Sendey** of Enfield Lock to superintend the affair. But before the Board could allow the work to be commenced, it was found necessary to ask permission of the Secretary of State to cross with pipes etc. the several Government streams running through the town. An engine house with pumps etc. was then erected in Town Mead in connection with the Sewage Works. Several pumps belonging to poor people's cottages were almost drained dry, owing to the depth of the main drain.

## **THE PARISH OF WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.**

The following list of buildings and places in the Parish of Waltham Holy Cross is taken from the Ordnance Survey Map (in 18 sheets) taken in 1870 by **Capt. Hon. W. le Poer-Trench R.E. and Capt. E.R. James R.E.**, on a scale 1/2500 or 25,344 inches to a statute mile, or 20,833 feet to an inch. This list I have arranged alphabetically.

Abbey Church, Abbey Farm and Gardens, Aimes Green and Farm, Arabin House, Aldergrove Lodge, Aldergrove Wood, Avey Lane, Avey Farm, Almshouse Plain, Almshouses, (Highbridge Street.)

Buffey's Farm, Blackbush-plain, Buttonseed Corner, Blind Lane, Beaulieu, Beech Hill Park, Bathing-pond, Bontwell Farm, Breach-barns, Breaches Broomstick-hall, Burgess Farm, Bury Road, Bury Wood, Barnhill, Broadgate, Broadgate Springs, Balcony House.

Cuckoo Pits, Claypit-hall, Cemetery, Coneybury Wood, Cold Hall, Church and Churchyard, Cornmill and Stream, Cobbin Brook, Cobbin End Farm, Crook Mile, Church Lands (Copt Hall), Clapgate Lane, Cashfield House, Coleman's Lane, Carrall's Farm, Clavenbury Road, Claverhambury Farm, Claypit-hill, Cophall Green, Cophall School, Cophall, Chandler's Farm, Crown Hill, Church Road.

Dallance Farm, Deerpark Wood, Daws Hill, Day's Farm.  
Earls Path, Edmonsey Mead, Epping or Waltham Forest, Epping Road.

Firtree Cottage, Forest Side, Forest Lodge, Fernhall Farm, Farm Hill, Fishers Green, Fishers Green Farm, Fairmaid Bottom.

Grubbs Hill, Gillwell Park, Gillwell Farm, Galley Hill Green, Galley Hill Wood, Great Riddens Pond, Golden Row, Greenyard, Great Hoppit.

Holyfield Hamlet, High Beech, Horseshoe Hill, Home Farm, Honey Lands, Honey Lane, Honey Lane Plain, Horsemill Island, Holyfield Hall and Farm, Homefield Wood, Hooks Marsh, Hall Marsh, Hayes Hill, Harold's Park, Harold's Farm, Hill Wood, Hawksmouth Farm, High Bridge Street, Hume's farm.

Long Street, Longhills, Ludgate Plain, Ludgate House, Lippitts Hill, Lippitts Hill Lodge, Lovets Mead, Lower Island, Little Hoppit, Lodge Lane, Longfield Shaw, Lousehall Lane, Luther's Farm, Longcroft Grove, Lodge Farm, Limes.

Marsh Hill Farm, Manor House, Mott Street, Martletts, Maynards Farm, Monghams Hill, Manning's Cottage, Magpie Hill, Maple Springs.

Newton's Pool, Nazeing Cottage, Nursery High Beech, Netherhouse, Netherhouse Farm. Old

Gravel Pit, Obelisk Farm, Obelisk Wood, Oxleys Wood.

Poplar Shaw, Peartree Farm, Peartree Plain, Paynes Island, Pick Hill, Pick Hill Farm, Patty Pool, Puck Lane, Potkiln Shaw, Piper's Farm, Pinners Green, Pepper Alley, Park Farm, Petensary Farm, Paternoster Hill, Princefield Farm, Powder Lane.

Quinton Hill, Quinton Hill Farm, Queens Meads.

Royal Gunpowder Factory, River Lee Navigation, Rookery Lane, Rookery, Ravin's Farm, Rugged Lane, Round Thicket Rifle Range (Honey Lane), Reeve's Gate, Romeland.

Sewardstone Hamlet, Sewardstone Street, Scatterbushes Wood, Spratt's Hedgerow Wood, Stocking Grove, Selvage, Sewardstone Road, Sewardstonebury, Sewardstone Green, Sewardstone Mills, Sudbury House, St Paul's Church (High Beech), Springfield House, Skillett Hill, Southend Farm, Sergeants Green, Stoney Bridge, Small Lee River, Spencers Farm, Stubbingshall Farm, Sun Street, Silver Street.

Township of Waltham, Town Mead, The Warren, The Grange, The Chestnuts, Thompson's Lane, Thrift Hall, Thompson's Wood.

Upshire Hamlet, Upshire Hall.

Waltham Holy Cross, Waltham Lane, Watham Marsh, Warlies Park, Wood Green Farm, Wood Green Pottery, Woodlands, Wake's Arms Inn, Woodside Farm, West Hill Woodridden Farm, Whitehouse Plain, Wallsgrove Lodge, Woodyers Farm.

Yardley House.

### **THE REGISTRARS RETURN OF THE POPULATION.**

In 1821 there were in the entire parish of Waltham Holy Cross 3,982 inhabitants. The population of the town decreased from the reduction of labourers employed in the Gunpowder Mills. The return of Sewardstone hamlet (182) includes a gang of Gipsies to the number of 45.

The population of the parish in 1870 was 5,700; rateable value of the parish £29,839. Number of schools in operation, - 6 public and 1 'adventure'. Number of children in 1870 for whom accommodation then existed at the rate of 10 square feet per child, - Public School, 562, no returns for 2 schools; Adventurer Schools - 41.

In the year 1815 the Annual Value of 'real property' in the parish was assessed as £24,886. The total number of acres in 1831 - 11,870; in 1841 the number was reduced to 10,876

# The Registrar's Return of the population, and the number of houses in the entire parish of Waltham Holy Cross.

- from 1801 to 1871.

## Waltham Parish -

1801.		By how many	In course	Uninhabited	Families	Families	Families	Males	Females	1801 to 1871.		
Township.	Houses.	occupied.	operation.		chiefly employ- ed in agricul- tural pursuits	chiefly emp- loyed in trades & busi- ness	not emp- loyed in the two classes			Total number	of persons	
Township.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1,837.	-	
Holyfield.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	206.	-	
Sewardstone.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	495.	-	
Uphshire.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1480	1560	502.	-	
<b>1811.</b>												
Township.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2,187.	-	
Holyfield.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	268.	-	
Sewardstone.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	583.	-	
Uphshire.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	547.	-	
<b>1821.</b>												
Township.	422	462		15	59	359	44	1,021	1,076	Total. 2,097.		
Holyfield.	52	57		4	54	2	1	156	137	293.		
Sewardstone.	120	123	1	5	87	17	19	423	430	853.		
Uphshire.	144	149		7	107	29	13	386	353	739.		
<b>1831.</b>												
Township.	416	455	3	32	35	229	191	1,063	1,139	2,202.		
Holyfield.	62	69		3	51	9	9	171	161	332.		
Sewardstone.	131	133	2	13	69	36	28	385	440	825.		
Uphshire.	151	156		13	110	21	25	375	370	745.		
<b>1841.</b>												
Township.	410	"	2	40	"	"	"	"	"	4,177.		
Holyfield.	66	"	"	4	"	"	"	"	"	2,064		
Sewardstone.	144	"	2	9	"	"	"	"	"	2,113.		
Uphshire.	164	"	"	12	"	"	"	"	"	7		
<b>1851.</b>												
Township.	461	"	"	4	"	"	"	"	"	4,303.		
Holyfield.	69	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	2,160.		
Sewardstone.	144	"	"	6	"	"	"	"	"	2,143.		
Uphshire.	168	"	"	7	"	"	"	"	"	7		
<b>1861.</b>												
Township.	897										5,044.	
Holyfield.												
Sewardstone.												
Uphshire.												
<b>1871.</b>												
Township.	978										5,197.	
Holyfield.												
Sewardstone.												
Uphshire.												

**A LIST OF OLD WALTHAM MIEN and the places where they resided.** (collected from the Parish Registers of Waltham Holy Cross.)

Myles Apryce of Sewardstone 1568, Lawrence Green of Cophall 1569, John Poore of Sewardstone 1571, John Preclow of Holyfield 1572, Robert Carter of Pynest 1570, George Wright of Liberts Hill 1573, Ralph Daniel of Pynest 1578, John Daniel of Pynest 1578, Thomas Coleman of Holyfield 1590, Thomas Stock of Reevesgate 1591, Robert Lowen of Aimes Green, Carpenter 1591, William Peacock of Honey Lane 1599, Elizabeth Smith of Pynest 1599, Ann Peacock of Honey Lane 1599, Ralph Gardner of Mott Street 1599, Henry Cook of Mott Street 1599, William Green of Dallants 1599, John Carter of Pynest 1600, Sir Edward Greville of Harold's Park, Thomas Whitehead of Holyfield 1600, Christopher Peacock of Cobbing End 1600, John Boulton of Sewardstone 1600, Henry Hadowry of Mott Street 1601, Nicholas Wensden of Mott Street 1601, George Peacock of Cophall 1602, Thomas Quick of Pynest 1602, Robert Case of Leopards Hill 1600, John White of Harold's Park 1613, John Comfree, Innkeeper at Cock 1631, Edward Clark at Ye Flower de Luis 1684, Henry Lowen of Fairmead 1700, Richard Farmer of Pynest 1729, John Munns of The Greyhound, 1735, Mrs Burr of Dallants 1737, Judith from Ye Blacks 1740, John Sumner from Ye Red Cow 1741, Ben Stevens from King's Oak 1746, W. Chesson from White Lyon 1746-7, John Harding of Quinton Hill 1752, W. North at Turnpike 1752, Grace Collins of Red Lion 1752, Robert Cole from the Compasses 1812.

**NAMES OF PERSONS LIVING IN WALTHAM, temp Henry VIII**

Will. Beek, Nick Campe, John Sayer, John Kayes, John Wardrone, John Baker, Tho. Sedcole, John Esgore, John Pettigrew, Rich. Satlin, John Stondon, Rich. Buxton, Will. Webb, Will Bowiar, Hen. Richardson, Will Bismar, Thom. Elderton, Will Porter, John Gashin, Thom. Greve, Edw. Stacey, Rich. Walynger, Geo. Clark, Will. Broke, John Eden, Rob. Cressey, Will. Corbyn, Thom. Egglisfeld, Geo. Dely, Christopher Barker, All. Richmond, Edw. Broke, Will. Hale, John Sewin. Of Upshire and Holyfield: Nick Williams, John Green, Richard Gore, Richard Camp (of Monghams Hall) Rich. Hodgson, Mor. Hows. (From Add. MSS 25,289)

**NAMES OF WALTHAM MEN, temp Charles I 1637** (copied from original MSS.) The

names of the dusners for the Towne of Waltham, - 29<sup>h</sup> of May 1637

John Harlow, William Wilkes, Thomas Biggins, Robert Ramsey, Micaell Ginn, John Phinnibles, Tho. Thurogood, Edward Pegg, Abra. Lasson, Hen. Bembrook, Will. Heathe, James Wilkinson, Tho. Biggs, Will. Algor, Francis Starribras, John Hovey, Will. Chapman, John Bell, Rich. Taylor, Joseph Dickerson, Tho. Andrews, John Knight, John Dean, John Peacock, Edw. Ireland, Tho. Dickerson, Peeter Spirit, Thomas Craythorne, Will. Wright, Ralph Hack.

**THE NAMES OF THE D07.FNERS (OF WALTHAM) which are WARNERS.** (No date, c.1637)

Tho. Turner, Will Warne sen, Joseph Taylor, John Hodge, Will. Watson, Stephen Clarke, John Bumstead, James Legg, Will Warren jun, Rob. Wright, Rob Warren, Rob. Copeland, Thom. Simes, Edw. Pegs, Edw. Wilkeson, John Biggs, John Finable, Rich. Harris, Isack Bellymy, John Bridges, Will. Chamberlain.

**A LIST OF WALTHAM PARISHIONNERS IN 1637** Waltham See. Crucis 29<sup>th</sup> Maie 1637.

Lionell Earle of Midd., Sir Thomas Dacres Knt., Ed. Palmer Esq., Tho. Fox Esq., Francis Green Esq., Henry Woleston Esq., Ed. Bassano gt., Ed Cooke gt., Edw. Stacie gt., John Vavasor gt., John Jeve gt., Ed. Green gt., Hen. Knagg gt., Tho. More gt., Tho Wright gt., Erasmus Moyce, Martin Trott gt., Hen. Austen gt., Tho Winspeare gt., John Golding, Geo. Finch gt., Will. Nash gt., Arnold Francis, Reignold Etheridge, Chr. Goulding, Will Cole gt., Hen Blott, Mrs Breninge, Susan Powell, Rich Dawson gt., Mary Comfrey, Mr. Ed. Nashe of London, Ralph Hodge, Nowell Bassano gent, Henry Bassano gt., Mrs Alford, the Ladie Gurnett, Mrs Wildgoose, Tho. Robinson, Mr Hancrett, Martin Nicholson, Tho. Blott, Rowland Patterson, Ann Taylor, Francis Field, Widd. Buckland, Widd. Bayford, Theirese (the heirs) of Wm. Skinner, John Hutchin, Reignold Brondle gt, Matthew Stallibrass, Francis Ingleton, Marie Finch, Geene Finch, Will. Comfort, Dan Peverley, Ed. Flood, Nich. Luke gt., Rich. Wood, Theires of John Wells, Rob. Dane, Eliz. Robinson, Geo. Bridges, John Adams, Rich. Welden, Roger Giles, James Sompner, Widd Clarke, Thomas Clarke, John Robinson, John Hayle, Nath. Hall, Rob. Danges, Rob Sawyer, Chr. Starling, Ellen :iantley, Ann Price, Ann Whitehead, Mary Sompner, Ann Spackman, John Scattergood, Roger Bridges, Eliz. Comfort, Rose

Robinson, John Heyward, Widd. Buckland, Rich Izard, John Darling, Theires of Peter Oram, Ellen Wignell wid, James Stringer, Rich. Stallibrass, Will. Peacock, W. Watson, Dan Grigs, Theires of Rich. Martin, John Dalton jun., Mr. Loveioege, Ed. May, Ed. Turner, Ed. Goulding, Geo. Betterson, John Fulham, James Fletcher, Ed. Culdham, Theires of Chr. Goulding, Churchwardens of Waltham, James Sutton, John Derrington, John Morisbie, John Bond, Giles Knight, Phillip Smith, John Dane jun., Will. Knight, Rob. Abraham, Andrew Courtman, Roger Holte, Nick Haggerd, Rob. Baldwin, Tho. Brewitt, Tho. Sandrey, John Sawdrey sen, John Sawdrey jun., Will. Lowen, Will. Green, Lettice Clark wid., James Smith, Giles Green, Geo. Danges, Nick. Parson, Will. Danges, Margaret Whitehead wid, John Whitehead, Will Linnett, Ursula Compnor wid, for Rigbies land, Will. Pickbone, Will. Billings, Tho. Pierman, Rich. Mansworth, John Cooke, Hen. Williams, Rich Renton gent, Will. Sawdres, Marie Parson or Porson, Larranice Haberiatribe, Rich. Whitehead, Jo. Hall, Jo. Payne, Josias Crout, Roger Bromley, Jo. Hall, Dan. Dalle, Giles Carter, Thom. Bates, James Church.

This document is endorsed `Waltham 20 et 29 of Maie 1637 13 Carl Regis. The paines made out by Mr Leverton jun.'

**THE FOLLOWING LIST OF WALTHAM MEN** is without date, it is probably earlier than the former (circ 1629-30)

Ladie (Eliz) Finch, Sir Will. Wade Knt., Sir Tho. Dacres Knt., Sir Thom. Gourney Knt., Samuel Fox gent., Will. Cooke. gent. Hen. Wollaston gt, John Vavasor gt., Ed. Winch gt., Francis Greene, Jeromino Bassano gt., Hen. Bassano gt., Geo. Berrisford gt., Renold Bradock gt., Hen. Knagg gt., Ed. Stacie gt., Ed. Searle gt., Ed. Liverland gt., John Standish gt., John Jaques gt., Ursula Somner, Nick Whitehead, James Mille, Rob. Baylie, Tho. Brewitt, Ed. Turner, John Darling, Ann Bradley, John Peacock, John Prince gt., Gabriel Caldham, Ed. Stevens, Ralph Chaney, Rich. Price, Ann Price, Barnard Bucke, Tho. Partnoll, Francis Field, Peter Orum gt., John Fullam, John Byebbie et Wyfe, Chr. Vincent, James Hollie, Francis Ingleton, Margaret Breuinge, Roger Hodge, Will. Sawdry, John Sawdry, Geo. Dawges, Widd Clark, Roger Giles, Will. Adams, Will. Bayford, Will. Collopp, Daniel Buckler, Joan Green, Nick. Goddard, Ed. Flood, John Sumner, Giles Knight, Tho. Rigbie, Theires of Wildgoose, Symon Becke, Tho. More gt, Rob. Scattergood, Will. Linnett, Rich. Dobson, Will. Dane sen., Will. Dane jun., Hen. Clarke, Margaret Jackson, Will. Hutchin, John Wells, Tho Eaton, Susan Powell, John Emsley, John Starling, Rich. Allen, John Hall, Nick. Starling, Tho. Stock of Middlesex, Will. Green jun, Thom. Sawdrie, John Golding, Joan Wignold, John Lowen, John Guy, Churchwardens of Waltham, Geo. Simpson, Tho. Bolton sen., Rich. Izard, Matt. Stoker, Katherine Green, Dorothe Green, Will. Blocksedge, Geo. Mills, James Sawdrey, John Sawdrey, Tho. Board, John Shotbolt, John Knight, Will. Green, Francis Sutton, Will. Nashe, John Cramphorn, Wid Bayford, Thomas Howe, Geo. Knight, John Smith, Roger Butcher, Ed. Symonds, Will. Scraggs, John Dirrington, Tho. Allen, Rich. Fletcher, John Stringe, - Nashe gt, Arthur Lightfoot, Nick. *Clay*, John Bond gt., Will. Fullam, Daniel Hedgingham.

#### **HIGHBRIDGE STREET, WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.**

The nomenclature of streets in Waltham Abbey, as in most other ancient towns has undergone considerable change within the space of a few hundred years. The two main streets through the town were originally called according to the position they occupied, i.e. East Street and West Street, but they have long ceased to be known by these names. West Street, however was called in very early times `Highbridge Street.' This name by which it is now known derived its origin from an ancient high bridge that spanned one of the Government streams, probably the one called Powdermill Lane River, which was once navigable; hence the yard on the north side of the road against the river is called to this day Barge Yard. Many years ago there was a beer house called The Two Barges, while on the south side of the way was the Leather Bottle beer house. West Street lies due west. The high bridge in this street was made three feet higher by order of **Queen Elizabeth** 1587. Her Majesty probably saw the necessity of the alteration while travelling to Waltham in her State Barge. This alteration of the bridge is recorded in the Lansdown MSS. 53.fol. 94.

`I. Wheare it pleased the Lordes of hir Meties most hon Privie counsell to order that the highe bridge of Waltham Holie Crosse shold at the only costs and charges of the Barge Masters be rayed three foote from the water.

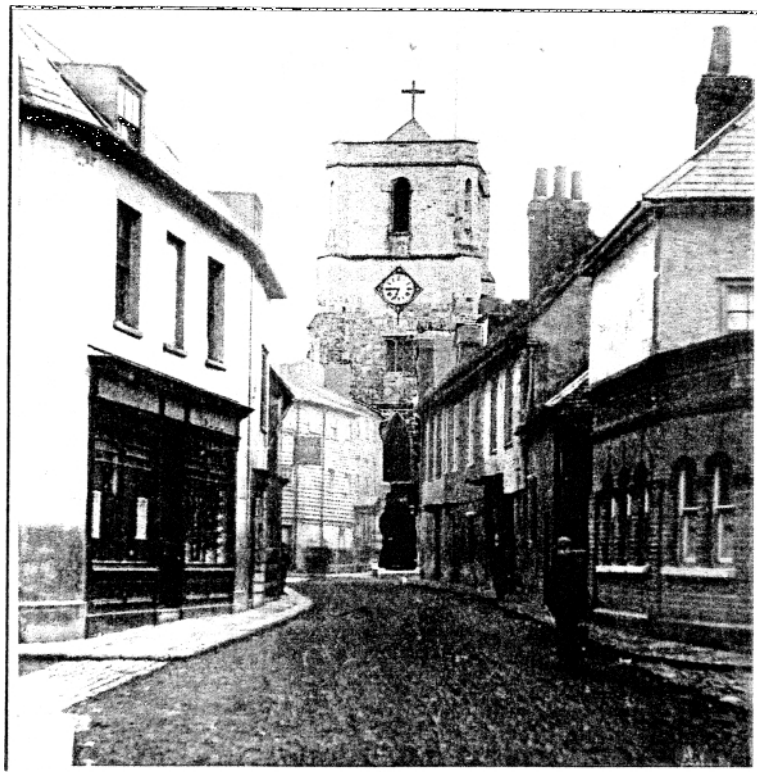
H. The Barge Masters knowing that the raying thereof will cost them Twentie poundes at the least have attempted and with some Troble to themselves and without hurte or damage to any cann make shifte to draw their barges under the Bridge.



III. The which the Servants of **Sir Edward Denny** and other pceaving doe with stronge hand keepe the saide Barge Masters backe from passage. Wherefore they humblie beseech your Ldshipp to be a means to there honors that the saide Barge Masters may according to their Ldshipp quietly passe under the Saide bridge. By such means as they have at their Costs and chardges long sethence (since) devised for the Barge Masters of the river of Leigh. 1587.'

From the State Papers we find that new bridges were erected and others repaired in Waltham, temp. Jas L 1611. 'Feby 23rd **James** (the King) to the Trer. and under Trer. of our Excheq. Greetings. Whereas wee have caused certain newe bridges neere Waltham to be erected, and others finely made to be mended. The charge whereof in the whole ammountith to the some of twenty three pounds and fower shillings, wee will and command yt out of our Treasure in the Receipt of our Exchequer to cause payment to be made of the said some of twenty three pounds fower shillings to our right trusty and wellbeloved **Edward Lord Denny** or his assigns without account or interest to be sett upon him for ye same or any pt thereof' (State Papers Warrant Book No. ii. Fol 195)'

The Trustees of the River Lee have just erected a new iron bridge over the navigable Lee. It is noted elsewhere that they pay annually six pounds to the Parish for land cut through the marshes. The Government built the brick and stone bridge near the King's Arms Inn called 'Clark's Bridge' (because the inn and brewery attached were built and occupied by Mr W. Clark) in 1815.<sup>2</sup> The Refining House Bridge is constructed of iron and was built by the Government in (no date). Three old canons are placed at an equal distance near the bridge to show that the property belongs to the War Department. The Government keeps in repair the bridge that spans the mill stream near the Romeland, and another in Sewardstone Road; the others are repaired by the Lord of the Manor - **Sir Hereward Wake**. The wharf in Highbridge Street and mill belong to the Government. Leland says, 'there be 7 or viii bridges in the town of Waltham, for there be divers scores of streamlettes breaking out of the three principalle parts of Laye River.' (Leland's Itin. Vol. vi. p.42. Ogbourne's Hist Essex p. 194)



**Highbridge Street from the West**

The entrance to the Romeland is at left foreground

---

<sup>1</sup> See the State Papers Domestic James I. Secretary Conway asks the Lord keeper to attend to Commissioners of Sewers long since issued for levelling the low ground about Waltham Abbey. Date June 20th 1623.

<sup>2</sup> This bridge is to be made wider. The wall on the north side is to be removed, and its place supplied by a path **Mr W Gardner** builder, has I believe, received instructions to execute this work 18 77-8

The 'Refinery', so long used by the Government for the sole purpose of refining saltpetre for Gunpowder is now used chiefly for experiments in guncotton, introduced by **Col. Younghusband** R.A.F.S.A. This department is however now partly closed for a time. The premises, attached to the large red-brick house occupied in the last century by **Mr Barwick** the Magistrate and now by **James Allsopp** Esq. Solicitor, (which house is situated in Highbridge Street on the right hand side of the way between the two bridges - Clark's and Refinery) was once a calico printing factory. From these premises we have been informed a Walthamite forfeited his life for stealing some lawn in 1785. This poor townsman was no other than **Thomas Littler** who was executed at Chelmsford. His name occurs in the list of persons executed at the above place thus, '1785 **Thomas Littler** stealing lawn from a calico-ground, Waltham Abbey.' These premises were occupied many years ago by the Littler family. The yard was used by **Kirk** and **Parry** for timber. The wharf near the River Lee was thirty years ago used by **Aaron Hobson** for masonry work. This person was buried in a stone coffin. (see Churchyard).

The old store house on the south side of the Refinery bridge was used in the last century as a dwelling house by **Mr Torbut** a miller of Waltham. The front door has long been bricked up but in the interior there are several vestiges of the old resident mansion still to be seen. Near to this house was The Goat beer house kept by **William Pratt** - Beadle of this Parish, this house has long been destroyed as also a small butchers shop, occupied last by **Mr Smith**. On the same side of the way stands a row of buildings known as The Almshouses.

### THE ALMSHOUSES.

This row or block of houses was erected in 1818 on the site of those given by **Mr Greene** in 1626. Singular enough the Parish possesses no ancient record or deed of gift of **Greene's** original Almshouses. And more than that, the Parish is not in possession of **Greene's** christian name, by which he might be distinguished from a host of other **Greens** who flourished in Waltham at the same period. He was purveyor to **King James I** and that is all the Walthamites know of him, or perhaps care to know. There was, I believe, a **John Greene** purveyor to **James I** but whether he was the identical man who gave these Almshouses is hard to determine. There were two **John Greenes** living in Waltham in the latter half of the 16th century. The **John** whose name stands first in the Parish Register married **Ellen** (1st wife) she was buried July 13th 1565. He married afterwards to **Joan Bakere** (Jan 13th 1567). By the first wife he had a daughter named **Joan**, - baptised April 23rd 1564, she died and was buried Jan 26th 1569. The second **John Greene** living at the same time married **Margaret Holder** Jan 20th 1575. He had two sons, - **Edward** baptised December 18th 1575 and **William** baptised May 1 lth 1578. This John is called **John Greene** the younger. **Giles Greene** who died in March 1598 had a numerous family, his wife Mary was buried May 13th 1590. A **John Greene** was buried November 14th 1621. **Mr Francis Greene** was a man of means and of good repute in Waltham early in the 17th century. He possessed these Almshouses and land connected with them as appears from an original document in my possession, and which I now make public for the first time. This document is much worn; the matter is written on one side of a sheet of foolscap, yellow with age, and torn. It probably belonged (originally) to the Court Baron, being part of the book of fines and contains the following:

Waltham Sce. Crucis. vii die Dec 1638, Anno Car (Charles) xiiii to **Jo Goldinge, Thos. Wright, Christopher Goldinge, Egid Knight, Arnold ffrancis, Robt. Abraham, Will Nash, Edgar Turner, Jo ffullam, Tho. Robinson, Tho. Brewett, Egid. Greene.**

**Elizabeth Awsten**, was to be adm tent upon the surr of **Henry Awsten**, to all Greenes pcL 10<sup>th</sup> Jun 9 Car 1633 ffines £40 cop v<sup>s</sup> adm tent fee fid.

**Alice Pierson** (widow), adm tent to the moytie of **Elizabeth Smythe** she was adm the last cort. ffines £iii cop v<sup>s</sup>

The most important part of the document is the following with direct reference to the Almshouses. 13 Car. **Mr. ff. Greene's** will dated 15th Dec 1637 by which he gave to **Joane** his wyfe for her lyfe his Copyhold land in Waltham, viz. Hyme Holmes pc.Exc. the barne, orchard and yards and iiij almshouses in Waltham. And he did give his dwell. ho and all his mess, land, tents and [hered. as](#) well free as Copy in Waltham, lying in Upsheire and Sewardst in Waltham which he purchased of **Tho. Ellyott** and of **Edw. Younge** late of Chingford, and all his lands in Nasing which he lately purchased of **Mr Jo. Mud.** exc that which was given to his wyfe for her lyfe which rem over as in the Will lately bought of **Jo. Standich**. And he gave the orch, gardens, barne and Almshouses to them and their heires upon trust and confide and to such uses as in the will is mentioned.

**Mr Edw Green, Ch. Goldinge** son of **Chr, Jo Searle** adm tent of the Almshouse ffines £iiii Cop v<sup>s</sup>

**Mr William Greene** of Dallants Farm 'married **Bridget Breming** widow, June 26th 1575

**Mr Francis Greene** may have married twice as I find in the Parish Register the following entry:- '**Mrs Elizabeth Greene** wyfe to **Mr Francis Greene** was buried in the Church the 24th day Sept 1607'. **Joane** whose name appears in the document above was no doubt his second wife. He had a son **Edward** born in Waltham and baptised March 18th 1604, his name also occurs in the document. The second child of **Francis** and **Elizabeth Greene** was baptised Sept 2nd 1606 (named Francis). The Parish Register records the burial of **Francis** and **Edward** - father and son - '**Mr Francis Greene** was buried the 19th day of November 1638' '**Mr Edward Greene** buried August 12th 1639.'

On the front of the Almshouses in a recess appears a copy of the lines of poetry which were probably composed by **Mr. Greene**, the last line ending with the name. He recommends doing good deeds while in health and strength, and not leaving wealth to be disposed of at death as many do:

'Good deeds defer not till the funeral rites be past.'

By this we may infer that **Mr Francis Greene** may have been the original donor and have given them in trust to the Parish some years before his death, which took place in Nov. 1638. The Almshouses are dated 1626.

**'Birth is a pain, life, labour care, toil, thrall:  
In old age strength fails; lastly death ends all. Whilst  
strong life lasts, let virtuous deeds be shown; Fruits of  
such trees are hardly thereby seen or known, To have  
reward with lasting joys for ay, When vicious actions fall  
to ends decay. Of wealth o'erplus, land, money, stock or  
store, In life that will relieve aged, needy poor. Good deeds  
defer not till the funeral rites be past;  
In life time what's done is made more firm, sure and fast; So  
ever after it shall be known and seen  
That leaf and fruit shall ever spring fresh and Greene.' 1626**

In 1630 was a time of scarcitie and dearth of Corne,' a collection was then made for the poor of the Parish and **Francis Greene** Gent. gave £1 l.iiii. **The Earl of Norwich** gave £4. **Mr Gibbon** the incumbent gave the same as **Mr Greene**, while the curate only gave iiis, no doubt as much as his stipend would allow.

**Mr Greene's** gift of the Almshouses to the Parish is recorded in the list of 'Benefactions to this Parish' which will be found in a subsequent part of this history. All that relates to these houses is given in the Report of the Commissioners for enquiries concerning charities, which is as follows: 'It appears from the tablet in the church that one **Green** purveyor to **King James** the First gave to this Parish, sometime in the year 1626 four Almshouses with a barn and orchard adjoining, situate in West Street, for the residence of four widows.' The Parish has no documents relating to these Almshouses.

#### **Robert Mason's Gift to the Parish.**

**Robert Mason** of the town of Waltham Holy Cross who died in the year 1808 bequeathed a sum of £800 five % Navy Stock after the decease of the survivor of two persons named in his Will, to be laid out in rebuilding these Almshouses in a plain, strong and substantial manner; and in the case the said legacy should be more than sufficient for that purpose, he directed that the residue should be distributed between Michaelmas and Lady Day, in bread to the poor widows therein. This legacy became payable in 1816; but the executors of the Testator having instituted proceedings in the Court of Exchequer for the purpose of obtaining the sanction of that court to their application of the Stock, the money was not paid until the year 1818 when such part thereof as remained after paying the costs of the suit, was under an order of the Court of Exchequer bearing the date 20th January 1818, laid out by the Executors, minister, town Churchwarden and town overseer, together with an additional sum of £200 advanced by the Parish in defraying the cost of building the Almshouses hereafter described, which appear, from the following codicil to have been already finished when the produce of this gift was paid over.

#### **Mowbray Woollard's Gift to the Parish.**

**Mowbray Woollard** of Waltham Holy Cross, gardener, by a codicil to his will, bearing date 13th December 1815, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 30th October 1826 bequeathed the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Dallants Farm is now occupied by Mr Bott, the house stands on the right hand side of the road toward Galley Hill.*

sum of £1380 to **Thomas Augustus Jessopp, James Jessopp, William Clark, John Pain, Samuel Want, John Light** and **William Starr** upon trust to apply the interest and annual proceeds, in manner following:- viz. To pay the sum of 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> weekly to each of the four widows for the time being occupying the upper rooms hereafter mentioned, then lately added to the Almshouses; provided that if at any time the overseers of the Parish should, in consequence of this donation, reduce or suspend the allowance which would otherwise be made by the Parish to such four widows or any of them, then the trustees of the said trust money (whose judgement as to such reduction or suspension having taken place should be final) should pay such weekly sums for the benefit of any other poor persons of the said Parish, in such a manner as they might think best, the provision thereby made for such four widows being intended by the said testator for their personal comfort, and not as a relief for this Parish; and further to pay five poor men and five poor women inhabitants of the workhouse of this Parish, the sum of 1<sup>s</sup> a piece weekly for the purpose of providing themselves with snuff, or any other little comforts; and the testator directed the trustees in selecting from time to time the objects of such bounty to have regard to their age, infirmity, and desert; and he directed that the residue (if any) of the interest and annual proceeds of the said some of £1350, should be applicable to defray the costs and expenses of the trustees in carrying the trusts aforesaid into effect, or in any manner relating thereto; and further directed that if at any time there should not be so many as four widows occupying the upper rooms of the Almshouses, or so many proper objects as aforesaid, in the workhouse, or if such residue should be deemed by the said trustees to be more than sufficient to answer such costs and expenses as aforesaid, the surplus in any of the cases aforesaid, should be applied by the trustees either by way of increase of such weekly allowances, or for the benefit of any other poor persons of the said Parish as the trustees in their discretion should think fit; and directed that when the said trustees or any trustees to be thereafter appointed, should be reduced by death, refusal to act or incapacity to the number of two, that then the surviving or continuing trustees should appoint not less than four substantial inhabitants to act jointly with the surviving or continuing trustees in the execution of the above trust. The above abstract is taken from a copy of the codicil in the custody of the Vestry Clerk.

A sum of £1350 New three and a half per cent Reduced Annuities is now standing in the names of **Samuel Want, John Light**, (the executors) **William Clark**, and **James Jessopp** in respect of this gift, the annual dividends of which are £47 5s, the stamp duty was paid by the widow of the testator. It appears that the £1350 bequeathed by the codicil was so much stock in the 4%, the dividends on which being reduced to 3 1/2%, the trustees have reduced the allowances mentioned by the testator in the same proportion; out of the dividends thereof the sum of 8<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> weekly is paid to the four widows in the new Almshouses hereafter mentioned; and 8<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> is paid weekly to ten poor old men and women in the workhouse; these allowances together amount to the yearly sum of £45 10<sup>s</sup> the remaining £1 15<sup>s</sup> 1s reserved for expenses. We presume however that the trustees intend to increase the allowances if this annual surplus is more than sufficient to defray them. The Almshouses are situated in West or Highbridge Street in this Parish and were built on the site of some ruinous tenements which had existed from the time of the original grant; they comprise eight tenements under one roof, four rooms being below, and four above, with a small garden attached; there is also a barn, wharf, and orchard containing about an acre of land belonging to the Almshouses, which were let together by tender to **Joseph Mitchell** on lease for seven years, about three of which have expired, at a rent of £20, which divided amongst the four senior widows as hereafter mentioned. The Almshouses are in good repair; they are repaired from time to time out of the Church rate; they are inhabited by eight widows, four of whom were added at the time the Almshouses were rebuilt; they are parishioners and are appointed by the Churchwardens, who are careful to select old widows either of decayed tradesmen or labourers of good character; these women are generally persons belonging to the township of Waltham Abbey; the four senior widows are considered as the objects of the original grant, and the four junior as the parties entitled to be provided for out of **Woollard's** gift; the former therefore, receive each £5 yearly from the rent of the above premises paid quarterly and also 2' 6<sup>d</sup> weekly from the Parish; the four junior widows receive 2' 2 1/4<sup>d</sup> weekly from **Woollard's** gift as above mentioned, and also 2' 6<sup>d</sup> weekly from the Parish; the widows are allowed also to partake of Wollaston's bread. (See Reports of the Commissioners of Charities and Education p. 260)

<sup>1</sup> See account of the Old Workhouse in a subsequent part of this book

<sup>2</sup> A barn and orchard attached to the Almshouses were let in 1626 at £4 per annum Mr William Clark's name is on the board in the church porch as holding the land of the parish at a rental of £20. J. Mitchell rented it in 1839. See Commissioners Report.

<sup>3</sup> Church Rate - this imposition on the public has long been abolished

## ANCIENT DOMESTIC BUILDINGS IN HIGHBRIDGE STREET

It is not possible for us to say much, if anything on the architectural nature of old domestic buildings in this street, which may be considered the principal one in the town of Waltham. It is necessary here to give notices of ancient buildings as they present themselves to us in various deeds charters etc. according to their respective dates. century. A seal representing a house or gentleman's mansion of the 13<sup>th</sup> century, is attached to a deed by which W. **Moraunt** grants to **Peter Piccard** an acre of land in Kent, dated June, 56 Hen. III 1272. The inscription is S WILLELMI MORAUNT. (See Archaeological Journal Vol. 1. p. 219) The common name for a domestic building in the middle ages was manor (manorium from manere) without regard to size or character. The houses at the period we are now speaking of had in general no more than a ground floor of which the principal apartment was what was called the aire (atrium) or hall, into which the principal door opened and which was the room for cooking, eating, receiving visitors and other ordinary usages of domestic life. Close to this was the chambre. Strangers and visitors generally slept in the hall, beds being made for them on the floor. In Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, c.1394 is mentioned houses of this kind:

**'Seigh halles full hygh and house full noble,  
Chambers with chymneyes and Chappells gaye.'**

In very early days it was customary to build houses without any outlet for smoke, at a later period it was common to build fireplaces and chimneys of plaster only run up against the internal wall. 'In the 15th century' says **Mr Piggot** 'in consequence of the increased number of dormitories (persons not sleeping so much in the hall as before) and with drawing rooms, the hall decreased in size. Although there were many fine halls built in this century, their medieval spirit had departed. The bay window became one of the most conspicuous features of the house. Large fireplaces were general in the walls in the hall, hood and mantle being enriched with panelling and shields of arms. But the reredos and irons for logs in the middle of the hall was also used. The latter arrangement continued in use in some of the College Halls in Oxford and Cambridge until the present century. The cost of a chimney in 1465 was about 26 shillings. The chimney-piece was not always a fixture but merely screwed or hung up and taken down when the owner of the house was absent. (See Essex Arch. Journal, Vol. V p. 84)

Essex abounds in fine specimens of ancient houses and there have been many in Waltham such as the one occupied by the **Denny** family and **the Earl of Carlisle**, and the one at Sewardstone of which we possess an inventory, showing its rooms, halls etc. Also the ancient manor of Cophall, for an account of which see a subsequent part of this volume. The appearance of Highbridge Street, or West Street as it was commonly called has much changed during the last thirty years. The old Silk Printing Factory has been pulled down and a County Court erected (1849) on its foundations. Next the Court was the private residence of **Mr E. Littler** proprietor of the Silk Factory. This house in the time of the Charters (1848) was occupied by a great number of soldiers (Royal Artillery) from Woolwich.

Nearer the centre of the street are the 'Bank Houses' belonging to the Government, these were called 'Bank' because of their elevated position. Opposite these houses was a Fellmonger's Yard and Tan pits, occupied by **Mr Hale**, Fellmonger and Wool-dealer'. These tan pits reached some distance up the street where the blank wall is now. At the corner of Powdermill Lane was a range of old houses, pulled down about fifteen years ago. (i.e. 1862-3) At the corner was a Watch Box and another at the Cock Inn. West of the Church was a long range of houses with a path running at the back coming out into Church Street, these have been destroyed about fifty years. Opposite them on the spot where the old Police Station stands was an old barn formerly used (during the protracted wars with Bonaparte) as a work-shop for making war implements by **Messrs. Parker and Jepps**. The chief house in the town in 1770 we are told by Peter Muilman (Hist. Essex 6 Vol 8) was that occupied by **James Barwick Esq.** a Magistrate in the town. The house is that large red-brick building in Highbridge Street opposite the Marsh near the Refinery and which is now (1882) occupied by **James Allsopp Esq.** the Solicitor. The same author tells us that **James Barwick** carried on (1771) the Calico Printing trade 'with great spirit' in connection with **Mrs Farran**, and the land occupied for bleaching was that 'on the north side of town' - the Abbey fields.

**SALE OF ANCIENT HOUSES IN WEST STREET.** circa Ed 1. 1272-1307 In the collection of Deeds, Charters, - Augmentation Office, Public Record Office - is a deed (no. 3.2 53.) formerly belonging to the **Foot** family of Waltham by which **Brihtuff Foht** conveyed to **John Foht** (a son) one tenement in Waltham with a quantity of arable land in Manneland, one croft in Siwordston called

---

<sup>1</sup> *The Wool-combing business says Peter Muilman was carried on in the town in 1770, but not in so extensive a manner as it was formerly.*

Herdecroft, two acres in West-rote with a tenement held in trust by the 'Abbe de Waltham' with the rent of 'tres solid.' Signed in the presence of **Henri de Wernuch, Rob. de Hertford, Gall de Langrich, Manigod Mapp, Simon le Guc, Thom. de Halifield, Abraham fil Thom, Will Pulier, Alan Clico.** C. Ed I. (Small membrane, both seals lost.)

1314 (no 1.2.53) **John ffoot** of Waltham conveys by deed to his son Davye one messuage in the ville of Waltham in 'Haye Strate' (High Street) on the west 'abuttat' a messuage and gardens, and on the east of the land of **John ffross.** Dated 7 Ed.II 1314.

1395 Ancient Deeds and Charters No.1.2.52. The deed is in Latin, and is to this effect:- I **John Perkyn** son and heir of **John Perkyn** of Waltham Holy Cross do give grant and confirm to **Thomas Wolmersty, Robt ffroun, Walto Cuffele** and **John Gladwyne** of Waltham my two shops in West Street now in the tenure of **Richard Hosiere** on the east and **Thomas Frankside** on the south. Also I give grant and sell to the said **Thomas, Robert, Walter and John** a garden situate at Spianeshawe in ffrosshenlane north of a tent of **John Sabrichford** and a tent of **Elene Byffayn** on the west with a cottage and garden in Bowyers. Dated at Waltham 18 Richard II.

1396 Ancient Deed etc. No. 8.2.52. runs thus:- I **John Perkyn** son of **John Perkyn** of Waltham do by these present grant to **Walter Enfield** and **John Gladwyn** of Waltham one garden in West Street called Bowyers on the south of a cot of **Walter Enfield.** Dated 19 Richard II.

1402 Hunter MSS 25,289 fol 60-64. In June 1402 Hen IV. **William Stephen** of Waltham Holy Cross grants his tenement situate in West Street on the Marsh Bank with garden near the fulling mill stream on the east and on the south abutting upon the King's Highway against **Austin le Pynfolde, to Walter More, John Balitre seni, and William Henry** of Waltham. The garden before named was granted to **William Stephens** in 23 Rich.II by **John Ive** rector of St Michael's Wood Street.' In 1477 these premises fell into the possession of **Robert Sharnebrook~** and Margery his wife and **John Audeley** and **Richard Rann,** all of this Parish. (This document is dated 6 Henry VI 1428) With regard to **John Ive,** Newcourt says that 'in 16 Rich.II **John Ive,** parson of St. Michael's Wood Street, **John Forster,** goldsmith and **Peter Fikeldon,** tailor gave two messuages and shops with cellars in this street and in Ladle (Lad) Lane to the reparation of this church (St Michael's) and chancel and other work of charity. Prior to this **John de Basingstoke** in 33 Edward III (1395) gave lands and tenements to the rector of this Church. In this Church says the above writer, the head of **James IV** King of Scots, slain at Flodden Field but afterwards hewn from his body out of foolish pleasure as it lay wrapped up in lead, in a waste room among rubble in the monastery of Sheine in Surrey after the dissolution thereof, was buried by **Lancelot Young,** master glazier to **Queen Elizabeth,** who for the sweet odour he smelt to come from it and seeing it dried from all moisture and yet the form remaining, with the hair of the head and beard red, brought it to his house in Wood Street, where for a time he kept it for the sweetness, and at last caused the sexton to bury it among other bones taken out of their Church.' Newcourt raises a query about the houses in the gift of **Ive, Forster** and **Fikeldon** (see Rep. Vol. 1496)

1422 Sale of a tenement in West Street, Waltham Abbey written in Latin to this effect:- that an agreement is made between **William Somer** de Waltham, **Robert atte Lee,** and **Robert Curzonn** de Waltham. Witnesses - **Walter Langrich, Thomas Langrich, John Whytmarsh, John Seyere** and **Robert Schethiere,** at the feast of St. Barnabas 1422.<sup>3</sup>

1512 Latin document signed Cressy is endorsed with the following in English:- The condition of this obligation is such that yf the within-named **Thomas Elsey** his heirs and assignes from henceforth all tyme to come well and peacibly have hold enjoy and possess all those lands and tents, rents and such with appertenance which the within-named **Richard Kyng** or any other psones to his use held and were possed of atte tyme of the decease of the said **Richard** by corye of the Court Roll of thabbot of Waltham Holy Cross, sett lying and being in the Town and pish of Waltham Holy Cross in the countie of Essex, and the which said lands and tents among others; the withyn bounde **Agnes** late bargayned and sold unto the aforesaid **Thomas Elsey.** Withoutte interrupcion, expulsion, eviccion or recourse thereof or any pcell thereof by ....**King** son of the said **Richard Kyng** or of his heirs or of any other psone or psones for hym or in his name in tyme to come. That than this psents obligation to be voide and noon effect, or else it to stand and abide in full strength and virtue. (Red seal - broken)

<sup>1</sup> *John Ive rector of St Michael's Wood Street London 1381 for the King ratified him in that year Oct 12th'*

<sup>2</sup> *Robert Sharnebrook possibly related to John Sharnebroke Abbot of Waltham 1507-27*

<sup>3</sup> *This document was purchased by the trustees of the British Museum of J Graham, January 23rd 1844.*

The next is a narrow parchment, seal broken'

1518. To alle true Xian people to whom this presnt writing shalle come **Walter Swarston** late of Waltham holy Crosse in the countie of Essex - Greeting in God everlasting. Knowe ye me the said **Walter** for the some of £5 xiii<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup> stting to me beforehand at the unsealing of these puts by **John Champney** of Waltham aforesaid truly contented and paide and of the which £5 xiiii<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup> I knowlach me fully satisfied and pleased to have bargayned and solde to the same **John Champney** all my half tents with appertennes set lying in the street called High Street in Waltham aforesaid and I the said **Walter** covenant and grante by these puts that I the said Walter before the feast of the Nativitie of St. John Baptist next coming after the date hereof shalle make or cause to be made unto the said **John Champney** a good and lawfulle estate in the law of etc. Date vi day of May yere King Henry VIII.

The following parchment of 1528 is in English and relates to a contract between **John Champney** of Leyton and **John Wren** of Waltham Abbey, bricklayer.

To alle true christian people to whom this presnt writing shalle come **John Champney** of Leyton in the countie of Essex husbandman, Greeting in God everlasting. Know ye me the said **John Champney** for the some of Tenne pounds sterling to me beforehand at the unsealing of these puts by the **John Wrene** of Waltham Holy Cross bryckleyer truly contented and paide whereof I knowlache me truly satisfied pleased and paid. And that the said **John Wrene** his heirs [etc. to](#) be discharged by these puts to have bargayned and sold unto the same **John Wrene** alle that my messuage or cotage with gardyn thereto adjoynng and alle other appertnses thereto belonging as wele free and chrehold as copyhold set and being in the strete called the Highstrete in Waltham Holy Cross aforesaid and that the said **John Champney** covente and grante by these puts that I the said **John** before the feste of Christmas next coming after the date hereof shalle make or cause to be made to the said **John Wrene** and such other psones as the same **John Wrene** wille name and assigne as good sure sufficient and lawfulle estate in the lawe and surrender of and in the said messuage and cotage with gardyn and other appertenances in fee simple by dede chre fyne foeffente release with warantie surrendre or otherwise as by the counseile lerned of the said **John Wrene**. xiiij day of Octobr the xix yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the VIII.

1535. In the next document written in Latin, the said **John Wren** is of Nazeing and is called a Tyler.

Ten years later **John Wren** of Nazeing conveys his tenement in Highestreete to **John Derington** (Red

seal broker t.)

**Sciatis** presentes et futuri q ego Johannes Wren  
de Nasyng in co<sup>tu</sup> Essex Bryckleyer dedi concessi  
et hac presenti charta mea confirmavi Johanni  
Derington als Peke de Waltham scc eruan  
in pdcto co<sup>tu</sup> Essex husbandman toto illud  
dum ten me iac in Waltham pdict in le  
highestreete vocat Resing videlicet inter  
terram quond Walteri Herbert ex part orient  
et terram meam Willm Corbyn voc poynnt ex  
pt occident. habend et tenend pdict divid  
tenement in ptinent dicit Johi Derington  
hered et assigs suis imppetum de capitibus  
duis feod ill p facis inde debita et de me-  
cosnet. Sciatis q pterea me psatu Johem  
Wren fecisse ordinasse ac locis meis possuisse  
dilectos michi in Christo Robertu Cheney  
et Willm Tye de Waltham .&c  
Dati apud Nasyng xx die Januarii Anno  
regni Henrici Octavi xxxvi.



1550 The following parchment is very small written on one side in English the other in Latin.

The same is endorsed;- The condicion of this obligation ys suche that whereas ye within bounde **John Corbet** hath sold to ye within named **John Derington** all his tenement called Poyunts with an orchard joynyng to yt lying in Waltham within said streete then called Hyestreete with the apperunt. If the said **John Derington** and his heires and assigns may well and truly have hold and enjoy to themselves ye said tenement with ye orchard and their apptenants according to ye tennors strengthe vertue and effect of a deade made there upon by ye said **John Corbett** to ye same **John Derington** then this psent obligation to be voyde and had for nought or else to stande in full strengthe and vertew.

1611 This Indenture made the ffourteenth day of June 1611 in the reigne of our soveraigne Lord **James** by the grace of God King of England Scotland, betweene **Thomas Campe** jun. of Nazing in the Countie of Essex, yeoman on the one ptie and **Roger Jeale** of the pish of Cheshunt Co. Harts yeoman on the other ptie. Whereas **Thomas Parnell** late of Waltham Holie Crosse baker deceased by his deed of feoffment bearing date the fifteenth day of December 1609 for the consideration therein specified hath given and granted to the said **Thomas Campe** all that his messuage or tenement with garden plot, and backside adioynyng to the same belonging, some tyme called or knowne by the name of the Crosse Keys, situate and being in Waltham Holie Cross in the Countie of Essex in a streat there called the West Streat and late in the tenure of one **William Hare** and nowe in the tenure of **John Biggs** abutting upon the said streate called West Streate towards the south, and upon a messuage of **John Goldsborough** gent nowe in the tenure of **William Nokes**, tailor toward the east, and upon a yard and Cartway of **Sir William Wade**, Knight nowe in the tenure of **John Wetherhead** towards the north and west pts. To have and to hold the said messuage etc. unto the said **Thomas Campe** under condicion that if the said **Thomas Parnell** his heirs or assigns should pay unto the said **Thomas Campe** at a certain day and place appointed in and by the said deede the full sum of Thirtie two pounds and five shillings of lawfull money of England. That the said deede to be void or else to remaine in full force. And wheras also the said **Thomas Parnell** standeth bound in one hundred pounds for pformance of the same assurance to the said **Roger Jeale**.

Sealed signed and delivered in the presence of us **Tho. Sutton**, sen., **John Wetherhead.**, **William Reyux**.  
(Seal lost.)

1638 The Manor of Waltham Holy Crosse. The xviii daie of June 1638 in the xiii yeare of Kinge Charles. Memorandum, that the daie and yeare aforesaid **Richard Dawson**, gent, a Customary tenant of the said Manor doe surrender by the rod according to the Customes of the said Manor into the hands of the Lord by the hand of **William Hone**, gent steward of the said Manor, all that his messuage or tent situate and beinge in the West streete of Waltham, neere to the Highbridge there with all the biyldinges behinde the said messuage, with a garden and two acres of land there unto belonginge, that is to saie a Close called Brickhill Close, contaynyng two acres more or less with all which premyses weere late the land of **Edward Liverland** all singular their appurtenances thereto belonginge, to the only use and behoofe of **John Chomley** of Crowhurst in the County of Surry, gent and of his heires and assigns for ever accordinge to the Custome of the said Manor by the yearly rent of iiii<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>. Signed **William Hone**, and **Richard Dawson**. The MS is endorsed with **Bassanno** and **Robt. Budd**.

1638. The following MS is respecting the surrender of a house situate West of the Churchyard. Septimo die July 1638.

Memorandum, that the day and yeare above written, - **Edward May** of Waltham above mentioned surrendered into ye hands according to the Lord of the Manor above written, by ye rodd and according to ye custome of the sayd Manour by ye hands of **Edward Turner** and **Arnold Francis** two customarie Tenants of the same Manour, both those messuages or Tenements etc. situate lying and being in Waltham aforesaid and abutting on the King's Highway on ye west side and on ye Churchyarde on the east side, the one now in the occupation of himselfe the sayd **Edward May**, and the other now also in the occupation of **Henry Wood**, Body Maker, to ye use and behoofe of Mary the sayd **Edward May** his wife, for and during the tenure of her natural life, and from and after her decease, the former of the two tenements to the use of his daughter **Mary Duckat** widow, and ye other of the two (now in the occupation of **Henry Wood**) to his daughter. Also the said Mary **Duckat**, widow for and during the terme of her natural life and from and after her decease, to ye heirs of her body lawfully begotten. Provided allways the sayd **Edward May** doe live unto ye next Whitsun Court. **Edward May E** (his mark) **Edward Turner**, **Arnold Francis**. We find this to be a true surrender. **John Goulding**. Endorsed - **Edward May** his surrender.



## A FEW OF THE ADNIITTANCES AT THE COURT LEET OF WALTHAM 1691 - 1695

On the same sheet of paper is several admittances at Nazeing Court which will be found entered in my MS History of Nazeing.

Waltham 1 st June 1691	£	s	d
Grace Betts admitted in Revercon	2	3	0
John Corke admitted in Revercon	5	10	0
John Wright upon ye surrender of Warren	9	0	0
Henry Bridges admitted as heir	10	0	0
Mr Bassano upon ye surrender of Wollen	10	0	0
Thomas Hide admitted ex gracia	0	3	4
Thomas Marriott upon ye surrender of Stringer	0	3	4
16th May 1692			
Mr Scrapes admitted upon surrender of Mr Rawlins	75	0	0
Mr Rawlins & his wife Admitted after Revercon	0	3	4
Henry Webb admitted heir	15	0	0
Richard Carew xc to Humerston's land	4	0	0
Verrier upon ye surrender of Hawkins	1	2	6
Norris upon ye surrender of Feast	2	0	0
Latterward upon ye surrender of Adams	3	10	0
Henry Lowin upon ye surrender of Hawkins	8	10	0
18th January 1692			
Payne and his wife upon ye Surrender of Eaton	11	10	0
5th June 1693			
Mr Grape upon ye surrender of Golding	9	0	0
Widdow Humphrey upon ye will of her husband	2	0	0
Richard White in Revercon	2	0	0
H.Webb upon ye surrender of Stephens			
28th June 1694			
Richard Kirby admitted as heir	8	0	0
Francis Howlett admitted in Revercon			
Pigbourne jun. upon ye surrender of White	2	10	0
Mr Drew upon ye surrender of Mr Molhoold			
H. Legge admitted as heir	3	10	0
Rob Warren upon ye surrender of Venalls	4	10	0
Sarah Green upon her huband's surrender	30	0	0
Wm Green admitted in Revercon	10	0	0
Langthorn upon ye surrender of Hunden	3	10	0
Weird upon ye surender of Webb	18	0	0
21st September 1694			
Widow Graves upon ye surrender of Golding	10	0	0
13th May 1695			
Daniell Payne upon ye surrender of Kirby	6	0	0
Capt Smyth <sup>1</sup> and wife upon ye surrender of Naylor	5	0	0
Mr Pearce upon ye surrender of Cooke			
Downton Bridges upon ye surrender of H.B.	5	0	0
Daniell Payne upon ye surrender of H. Webb	2	10	0
Edmond Cook admitted as heir to his father			

<sup>1</sup> Captain Smyth -probably Robert Smyth whose tomb is in the Church. See Tombs in Church in subsequent part of this work.

<sup>2</sup> See *Gent. Mag.* Vol. 39 p. 393. *Hist. London* p. 465., *Notes and Queries 4th Series* Vol. 3. p. 333., *Fox Acts* Vol. 3. p.330., *Archaeologia* Vol. 36 p. 410., *Dunton's Complete Tradesmen 1685*]

## ANCIENT HOUSES IN THE `ROMELAND' WALTHAM ABBEY

There are several places of this name to be met with in history. A decree enrolled in Chancery (37 Hen. VIII) dissolved an injunction obtained by the parishioners of St Mary Hill London, which claimed title to a portion of Billingsgate Wharf called `Rome Land". In the middle ages there was a Romeland in Dowgate, also the Romeland of St Alban's is mentioned in a document of the 14th century. **Dr Thomas Fuller** considered Rome Land to be synonymous with `Peter's Pence' or `Rome Scot'. Thus he quaintly remarks:- `It is generally believed that the rents thereof peculiarly belong to the Church of Rome. Thus the Pope would not be so bad a carver as to cut all away to others, and reserve no corner to himself.' It was called Peter's Pence because collected on the day of St Peter's. By the Saxons it was called `Rome feoh' i.e. the See of Rome or Rome See. In later years it was called `hearth money' because every dwelling house was liable to this ancient levy, provided that there were thirty pence (viva pecunia) belonging to it. Every religious house was subject to it except St Alban's Abbey. **King Edward III** put a stop to this tax for a time, but it soon revived and continued till the reign of **Henry VIII**, when Polydore - Yirgil resided in England as the Pope's Receiver General. It was abolished under that Prince and restored under **Philip and Mary**, but finally prohibited by **Good Queen Bess**.

During the government of the last Abbot of Waltham a circumstance occurred in the Romeland of considerable interest, namely the private conference held at the house of **Mr Cressy** in the Romeland near the Abbey to debate the subject of the King's divorce from **Queen Katherine** of Aragon in the year 1533. **Cranmer**, says **Fuller** `retired hither (in the time of a plague at Cambridge) to teach his pupils. Thus did Waltham give Rome the first deadly blow in England, occasioning the Pope's primacy to totter therein, till it tumbled down at last. The large and learned works of the no less religious than **industrious Mr Foxe** in his Book of Martyrs was penned here, leaving his posterity a considerable estate at this day (1653) possessed by them in this Parish.<sup>2</sup>

**Cranmer** having lost his first wife **Joan** about a year after his marriage returned to his college studies at Cambridge, preferring that to the promotion offered him by **Cardinal Wolsey** in his new foundation at Oxford. Just as he had again settled down to college life his studies were interrupted by an epidemic distemper which appeared 'in several houses of learning.' **Cranmer**, at this juncture had the care of two young gentlemen, sons of **Mr Cressy** of Waltham, whose wife was related to **Cranmer**. This was probably **William Cressy**, son and heir of **Robert** and **Margret Cressy**, who married **Elizabeth** the daughter of **Richard Cobham** of Sterborough Kent, by whom he had (first) **James** who married Joan the daughter of **William West Lord Delaware**; (second) **Christopher**, (third) **Edmond**. **Cranmer's** niece **Susan** married **Thomas** brother to **Lord George Cobham**. The **Cressy** family was known in Waltham and Cheshunt in the middle of the 16th century, although says **Fuller**:-`**Cressy**, a name utterly extinct in that town, (where God hath fixed my present habitation) long before the memory of any alive. But consulting Weaver's Funeral Monuments of Waltham Cross (more truly than neatly by him composed) I find therein this epitaph:

**'Here lyeth Jon and Joan Cressy,**

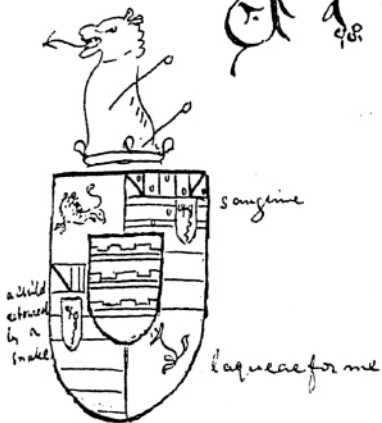
**On whose souls Jesu have mercy amen.  
Of your cherite for us and all Christian sowlys,  
Say a Pater Noster and an Ave. On hyue when we  
wer God sent us space, To yusk on him and of his  
grete grase, For as we be both body and face, So  
both mor and less must be in lik case. In piteous  
aray as now you see, It is no may, so shal ye be,  
Your self mak mon, or ye bin gon, and prey for us,  
Wythout deley, past is the day we may not pray for yow, its thus.  
Whylst yet you may both nyght and day, look yet yoy prey. Jesu of  
grase  
When bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor think on;  
Whyle hav spase.'**

**Weaver** notes also the **Cressys** in his account of St Alban's Abbey.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Fuller's Infinite Advocate. See also my Biographical notes on the Foxe Family*

# The Cressy Family A.D. 1208-1574.



Sir John Cressy Knt. Lord of Hodsoko co. Derby, A.D. 1208.

Sir John Cressy Knt living, 3 Hen. III.

Sir Hugh Cressy Knt. = Isabella d. of Sir Paine Chaturth Knt.

Sir William Cressy Knt. called to Parliament held at Salisbury. 25. Edward I. = Sibella d. of Sir Andrew Lottel Knt.

Sir John Cressy Knt. = Mauda d. of Sir Hugh Canto Knt. eldest son

Hugh Cressy second son = Elizabeth d. of Sir John Boyse Knt.

Sir Henry Cressy Knt. = d. of Sir Hugh Bussey Knt.

Sir Hugh Cressy = Mary d. of Sir Goffrey Colvill Knt. Ralph Cressy second son.

Margaret Cressy 1<sup>st</sup> d. of Sir Robert Markham. Katherine Cressy 2<sup>d</sup> d. of Sir John Chyffton Knt. = Sir John Chyffton Knt.

Ralph Cressy = d. of Sir John Langford Knt.

Sir John Cressy Knt. = Lucy d. Coheers of Sir Henry Mortimer Knt.

John Cressy mar. d. of Belton. William Cressy mar. d. of Estfeld. Nicholas Cressy Matthew. John Cressy Nicholas. Nicholas Cressy John Cressy Thomas Cressy Edward Cressy mar. d. of Walter Astell.

Mary Cressy = Thomas Bardolph

Robert Cressy = Constantine d. of Kirkley.

Margaret Cressy wife of ... Middleton.

John Cressy of Wattham = Maud. d. of Bougham.

John Cressy mar. Mary d. of Sir John Uffesien.

Robert Cressy of Wattham = Margaret Farnell.

Sir John Cressy

Christopher Cressy second son.

William Cressy = Elizabeth d. of Richard or Regnold Cobham of Stenborough co. Kent. + second son.

Mary Cressy

Christopher Cressy second son.

James Cressy Esq. of Wattham son and heir living 1574. = Joan d. of W. Wist - Lord Delaware widow of Thomas Weyman of Twyford. Edmund Cressy 3<sup>rd</sup> son.

**Cranmer** appears to have stayed at Waltham with the **Cressys** from the end of the year 1528 to the summer of 1529. In the August of this year the King, attended by his Secretary **Dr. Gardener**, and his Almoner **Dr. Foxe**, (afterwards Bishop of Hereford) set out for Waltham and having arrived at the ancient Abbey they were invited to **Mr Cressy's** house where, to their great surprise, they found **Dr. Cranmer** whom they had long known as a student at Cambridge. While at supper the two doctors warmly discussed the subject of the King's divorce, and **Cranmer** was requested to join in the debate and give his views of the matter, but he hesitated to give an opinion on so grave a matter as he had not given it sufficient attention. He however said to his fellow guests 'I do think that you go not the next way to work, to bring the matter unto a perfect conclusion and end. It were better, as I suppose that the question were decided and discussed by the divines, and by the authority of the word of God, whereby the conscience of the Prince might be better satisfied and quieted, than thus from year to year by frustratory delays to prolong the time, leaving the very truth of the matter unblotted out of the word of God.' **Cranmer** suggested that the matter could be as well or better decided in England than at Rome. 'I perceive' said the King 'that that man hath the sow by the right ear, and if I had known this device but two years ago, it had been in my way a great piece of money, and had also rid me out of much disquietness.' The King desired **Cranmer** to write his views on the subject at once, and wished for the **Earl of Wiltshire** to provide him a room in Durham Place, with the free use of his library etc. After **Cranmer** had finished his work on the subject the King sent him to the Pope for him to examine it. **Cranmer**, with the **Earl of Wiltshire**, **Dr. Stokesley**, **Dr. Carne**, **Dr. Bennet**, and others met the Pope at Bologna. The issue of this conference will be found in **Foxe's** Acts and Monuments of the Church.

#### **Entries from Waltham and Cheshunt Registers concerning the Cressy Family.**

Waltham. William Cressy son of Thomas Cressy, buried 2nd March 1579

Cheshunt. Elizabeth Cressy daughter of Robert Cressy, christened 15th February 1561/2  
George Cressy married to Betteris Everod 16th June 1566 Katherine Cressy  
daughter of George christened 31 st January 1566/7 Katherine Cressy, buried July  
1568 George Cressy son of George Cressy christened 6th February 1569 Elizabeth  
Cressy daughter of George Cressy christened 28th January 1570/1 John Cressy son  
of George Cressy christened 30th April 1572/3 Symon Cressy son of George  
Cressy christened 13th March 1576 Symon Cressy, buried 2nd July 1576 Robert  
Cressy ( householder) buried 1 lth September 1578 William Cressy son of George  
Cressy christened 2nd February 1581 William Cressy son of George buried 28th  
August 1582 Elizabeth Cressy (a maiden) buried 20th April 1590 Symon Cressy  
son of John christened 5th November 1592 Thomas Cressy married to Bridget  
Dickson 8th June 1601 Wife of George Cressy the elder buried 23rd September  
1604 Barbarie Cressy wife of Thomas Cressy buried 26th October 1623

#### **ANCIENT DEEDS AND SURRENDERS RELATIVE TO THE ROMELAND.**

1567 The first in date is a small parchment dated 22nd May Anno **Elizabeth**. Waltham Holy Cross. **Richard Mascoll** and **Maria** his wife surrendered into the hands of the Lord of the Manor (**Henrici Denny**) one messuage or cottage with orchard garden [etc. in](#) the Romeland near the tenements of **John Reed** and **Thomas Wilkenson** for the use of **Thomas Miller** and his heirs. Signed **Richard Bydell**.

The following MS are related to the **Hudson** family of the Romeland.

1576 The same messuage is surrendered to the use of **John Hudson**.

1593 Surrendered into the hands of **Thomas Miller** and **Thomas Best**, two Customary tenants of the Lord of the Manor -(**Sir Edward Denny**) a tenement belonging to **John Hudson** situate in the Romeland to **John Hudson**. Jun. Signed **George Anton**.

1610 Another of a similar kind, signed **Walter Dayrell**.

On the back of this document is stated:- This copie and the other form hereunto annexed were taken and copied out from the original] copies granted at the sevall Courts then holden for the Lordes of the Mannor of Waltham by their Stewards. Signed with their handes as the daies and yeres within them

written do manifest and shew verbatim truly according to the said originalles written by me **Edw. Lenlands** the xii daye of August Anno Domini. 1622 and then truly examined.  
1615 Another signed **John Jocelyne**.

1615 **Richard Payne** admitted both tenements in the Romeland now in the occupation of **Margaret Warner** widow.

1628 Franc pleg, respecting **Elizabeth Collop, Thomas Brewitt, Henrici Hermquan** and some tenements in the Romeland. By the hand of **William Howe**. Endorsed - monks writings belonging to ye houses in Romeland of **John Bell**.

1662 **Margaret Countesse Carlisle**, nono May 1662. **Thomas Mezant** customary tent of Waltham surrendered his premises situate in the Romeland in the hands of the stewards for the use of **Abraham Hudson**. Examined by **John Jeve** and **Edri Turner**.

1660 A similar deed in which are the names **William Countis Bedford, Margaret Countisso Carlisle, Christopher Davenport, Abraham Hudson, Jacobi Stringer, Thomas Mezant, Christopher Wright, Tho. Monk, Maria Monk, and Ambrose Sumpsner**

#### **ANCIENT HOUSES IN EAST STREET, NOW SUN STREET.**

This street, first known as East Street'has undergone no considerable change since the earliest known times.

It is the main via regia through the town to Nazing, Epping, Loughton and London.

The domestic architecture on both sides of this street has however, like most other busy places seen great changes during the past fifty years. The most ancient buildings now standing probably appear almost the same as when first erected some three or four centuries since. The first building noticeable for its antiquity is the Old corner shop occupied by **Mr H. J. James** grocer. This house was used as a butchers shop. The windows were of lattice work, and the shambles were on the west side. Above the windows, under the upper storey were several grotesque characters denoting probably the kind of business intended originally to be carried on therein. Two of these characters are visible in what is now the front of the shop; one is like the face of a lion floriated, and the other represents the character of a monkey holding a mug, although the feet differ from those of a monkey.

The 'Sun Inn'in the centre of the street is very old as may be seen by its stack of chimneys. In a private document under date 1633:

'We pSENT the death of **Jhone Thorne**, widow, since the last Court seasd of one tenement within the towne of Waltham called and knowne by the name of the Sone, and also one barne with a garden place thereunto belonging; and that **Thomas Thorne** her son is heire unto the same tenement and barne. And we pSENT ails that the said tenement and barne hath bine since the death of **Jhone Thorne**, sould by the said **Thomas Thorne** unto **Ann Briges** of Waltham, widow.

Allso we pSENT that **Antonie Curtice** vintoner hath sould one tenement copieholde within the town of Waltham where **Richard Walmslie** Curate now (1633) dwelleth with two small cottages belonging to the same.

Allso we pSENT that **Edward Barnes** hath sould one tenement freehold being within the towne of Waltham where widow Grave now dwelleth.'

**Richard Walmsley** was curate of Waltham for many years. He is mentioned as formerly of Christ's College Cambridge. **Mr Bailey** says that 'on the books of Christ's College Cambridge is the notice of the admission as sizar 1624 of one **James Fuller**, educated at Waltham under **Mr Warmesley** of Waltham, being the son of one **William Fuller** of that place." Richard Walmsley is mentioned in the Waltham Registers several times:

1627 Mr Richard Malmsley and Margaret Etteridge married 30th September

1628-9 Margaret Walmsley daughter of Mr Richard Walmsley and Margaret Walmsley baptised 22nd March.

1631 Ann Walmsley daughter to Mr Richard Walmsley and Margaret baptised 19th June. 1633

Bridget Walmsley daughter to Mr Richard Walmsley baptised 14th April

1635 Susan Walmsley daughter to Mr Richard Walmsley Minister of John Baptist in London as also to Margaret baptised 28th June.

1636 Susan Walmsley daughter to Mr Richard Walmsley buried 8th June

<sup>1</sup> *Christ's College Register. See Life of Dr Thomas Fuller p. 469*

1648 Margaret Walmsley daughter of Mr Richard Walmsley buried 23rd December. 1650  
Margaret wife of Mr Richard Walmsley buried 17th July. 1654 Mr Richard Walmsley  
Minister buried ye 3rd June.

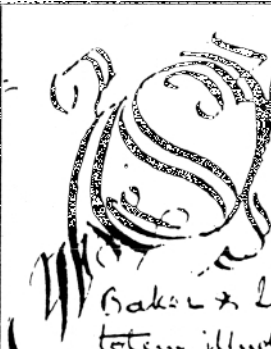
**Richard Walmsley** A.M. is mentioned by Newcourt as Rector of St John the Baptist under the patronage of **King Charles I** during the government of archbishop Land. A footnote states that this good Waltham Minister 'was for his loyalty ejected by Sequestration in the late rebellion' (Merc. Rust. 254. Newcourt Rep. Vol I. 372)

I am not able to discover that **Richard Walmsley** resided for certainty in East Street Waltham, for certainty he resided in the town according to the document ante. He may have resided in the old Parsonage adjoining the Church (see my three centuries of biography.) Early in the present century an old low roofed house thatched with straw stood nearly opposite the Sun Inn, where **Pugh** and **Richards** now resides. Lower down on the right-hand side is the new Police Station. There are police officers also in Powder Mill Lane.

The earliest document in my possession relating to East Street is dated 25 Hen. VI. 1447 (A small red seal.) It concerns Willm and **Alica Orgor** of Waltham, **Walter Cok**, and **John Gladwyn** of London - draper.

1447 Another document of the same date relates to the same transaction as above, only more fully set forth. The premises as described - the tenement of **Thomas Lok** in East Street. The names that attest the document are given - **Robt. Beterick**, **John Gerveys**, **Thom. ffroud**, **Willo Colyn** and **John Sutton**. The seal on this document has gone.

1516 The following document relates to property in 'Trykkeryslane' or Cryketteslane' in East Street.



**S**ciant presentes & futuri  
qd ego Ricardus Lynton Civi London.  
dedi concessi & hac pte carta mea  
confirmavi Georgio Jackson de Waltham  
sive Crucis in com Essex, Brewer, Johanni  
Baker & Johi Drawswerd de eadem yomen-  
tatem illud messuagium meum cum suis pte pacen-  
is vno vocat Estreie in Waltham sive vno pte  
inter messuagium unum Willi Orgore ex parte orienti  
et quadam venellam ibi vocat Trykkeryslane  
ab hoc Cryketteslane ex parte occidentali cuius  
vnu caput abuttat sup vacuum placam terr  
Abbtis & Conventus de Waltham pdicti ptenen-  
ad manerium suum de Copped hall versus Borian  
et aliud caput inde abbtis super vicu pdicti  
versus Austrum. Quod quidem messuagium cum suis  
pce ego Ricardus Lynton simulcum Georgio Salt &  
Robto ffarethwalle Civi London. qui totu hunc inde  
michi pto Ricardus relaxaverunt imper herede  
ascipere meo ipse ex dono concessione & carta con-  
firmacione Willi Johnson de Waltham sive Dat.  
quod Waltham pdicti quarto die mensis Septembris  
Anno regni Regis Henrici octavi post conquesta  
Anglie septimo. **Hic** testib Johanne Hamond de  
London Seryant. Henrico Bretayn Barbone, Ricard  
Moyney, Philippo Lewis, Smythes, Johanne Byrd -  
Glover & alia. Seal broken (see margin) Endor.  
Richard Leygton & Geo. Jackson dede.

1531 A document recording the sale of a house for £5. 'To alle peeple to whom this present wryting shale com **William Bereman** of Waltham holy Crosse in the Countie of Essex yeoman, and **Elizabeth** his wyfe Gretyng in God everlasting. Knowe ye the said **William Bereman** and **Elizabeth** his wife for a tenyment with the appertents sett and lying in Waltham aforesaid which **Aleyn Keys** of Waltham holy Crosse aforesaid lately sold to the said **William** and **Elizabeth**. And for the sum of ffyve pounds sterlyng truly to the said **William** and **Elizabeth** by the said Aleyn contente and paid, whereof we knowlache us truly paid and satisfied. To have bargayned and sold unto the said Aleyn a pcelle of a tenyment with appatancs lying in Waltham aforesaid in the Strete called Eststrete as by the marks and bondys hereafter declaryd apperith. Which pcelle of grounde is sette betweene the Kyng's highway there on the south partie, and on the walle of the niwe Chircheyard of the Abbot of Waltham aforesaid on the northe partie, and part of the said tenyment belongyng to the said **William** on the east ptie, and the tenymente of **George Jackson** on the west partie. And the said pcelle conteyneth in brede bitwene East and West by the walle aforesaid xxxviii feet and ii ynches, with an halfe of assyse, and in length from the said walle unto the strete bytwene North and South Lxvii fete and iiii ynches of assise, and in brede upon the south ptie towarde the strete bytwene East and West Liiii fete and iiii ynches with a halfe of assise, and compt of the said pcelle of the said tente conteyneth in bredth bytwene East and West by the Gardeyn of the said tenement of the said **William** xx fete and some ynches of assise. And in length from the said gardeyn unto the strete betweene North and South xLv fete and viii ynches of assise. And the said **William** and **Elizabeth** granteth by these patys that they before the fyrst day of ffebruary next shall cause to be made to the said Aleyn suche psonnes as the same Alyen shalle name.'

This house by its position and occupants appears to be the old White Horse Inn situate in Sun Street opposite the Greyhound Inn. The old White Horse was a very old fashioned building the entrance of which was down a stone step. The **Preslands** kept it last, it was pulled down about 25 or 30 years ago (Wednesday February 5th 1851, and sold by **Charles Pryor**.) and the new beer house retaining the same name was opened in a new building fronting the Market Place. (There were originally two seals to this document, one of them is broken off and the other is much damaged.)

1555 This Indenture made in Julie, in the seconde and thirde yeares of the reignes of our soveraigne Lorde and Ladie **Phillippe** and Mary; between **John Kayse** of Waltham holli Crosse in the countie of Essex labrer on thone ptie, and **John Tanner** als **Adamps** of the said towne yeoman on thother partie. Witnesseth that the said John as well in consideracion of the some of twelve poundes of good and lawful money of Englande to him by the said **John Tanner** at the ensealing hereof before hande well and trulie satisfied contented and paid and discharge the said **John Tanner** his heirs by their putes dothe fullie and clearlie bargaine, selle, give and grant to the said **John Tanner** all that messuage and tente sett lying and beinge in Waltham Holie Crosse aforesaid in strete there caulled Eststrete between the tente of **Robert Cheney** on thest side and the tenent of **John Waterers** now in decay on the west side, the north heade thereof abuttinge upon the wall of the late dissolved Monasterie of Waltham hollie Crosse aforesaid, and the south heade upon the strete caulled Eststrete with all and singler the appurtnance what so ever which he the said **John Kayse** nowe hath in possession signed by me **John Kayse**. (The seal is gone.) Endorsed by **Willm Browne, Thome Newbery, Willi Barker, Petri Shelley, Willi Iverey, and John Barton**. '

1556 There is another small deed or bond between the same parties.

The condicon of this obligacon is suche that if the within bounden **John Kayse** his heires executors and assignes do obsve pforme fullfill and kepe all and singular constaunts grants articles and agrements composed and specified in a peare of Indenture beringe date the day of the date of theis put made betweene the is bounden **John Kayse** and the within named **John Tanner als Adamps** which on his or their partie are to be obsved pformed fullfilled and kepte then this pute obligacon to be voide frustrate and of no effecte or els to stande and be in his full power strength and vertue. A bonde ffrom **John Kayse**. (Seal gone.)

1562 This Indenture made the first daye of June in the fowerth yere of the reigne of our Sovereaigne lady **Elizabeth** by the grace of God quene of England, between **John Humphrey** of the pishe of Southwyle in the countie of Essex yeoman, and **William Norman** of Waltham Holy Crosse Lynen Drap. Wytnesseth that the said **John Humphrey** for and in consideracon of the som of eighteen pounds and tenne shillyngs to the said **John Humphrey** by the said **William Norman** at and before the

---

<sup>1</sup> This refers to the property known as *The White Horse* at the top of Sun Street Waltham Abbey, situate between tent of Rob. Cheney, east and a decayed tent of John Waterer on west. The north wall of the Monastery of Waltham Holy Cross and south upon East street.

ensealyng hereof in hand payd wherof and wherwythe he knowledgeth hymself welle and trewly satsfyed, and that by theis psents fully and clerely bargayneth, selleth, giveth unto the said **William Norman** all that the messuage of frehold tents and the garden and orchard thereunto adjoynng with the apptenences situate lyng and being in Est Strete in Waltham holy Crosse, which were late **William Waller's** late of the pish of Southwyld aforesaid decessid. Sealed subscribed and delyved in the psens of **Robert Wryght, Rog. Gyrtons, John Cocke** of Applebye and **Willm Slyderight** and **Barthelomewe Colling.** - by me **John Humphrey.**

The following MS is a small parchment with one seal, device W.P. dated xxiii September Elizabeth sexto. Written in English and endorsed in Latin.

1564 The condycon of this obligacon is suche that ys the within bounden **Willm Pond, Willm Iverye, John Kinge,** and **John Barnard,** nor none of they nor theyr heyres ever hereafter do not make any manr of Clayme or Challenge of and unto one Tente sette lyng and beinge in Eststreate within the pyshe of Waltham Holye Crosse, which late was sold by one **John Keasse** and nowe is in the possessyon of the within named **Willm Norman** but quietlye Suffer the forsaid **Willm Norman** and his heyres forever to have, hold, occupye and injoye the forsaid Tente with thappynance without anye maner of clayme to be made by them, or anye of them, or the heyres of anye of them by reason of which clayme the said **Willm Norman** or his heyres maye, myght or shall lose the said Tente. That then and from then for this psent obligacon to be voyd and of none effecte or ells to stand, remayne and abyd in full power strength effect and virtue.

On this deed it is stated that **John Kinge** was of Cheshen (Cheshunt) as was also **John Barnard.** Signed and delivered in the presence of **Wyllm Pond, Johes Dennet, Clic de Eppinge,** and **Johes Legge.**

A Latin MS relates to **Andrew Warner,** Maltman and **Alice** his wife of Epping and some property in Trickrisse Lane also Creketts Lane in East Street. Sealed and delivered in the presence of **John Elmsley, Willm Brett, Henry Johnson, Willm Haynes, Henry Caldens, John Vavasor** and others. Endorsed - Deede ffrom **Warner to Gyles Brett**(The seals are gone.)

1577 A document well-written in Latin relates to **Edward Maplesdon** and **Jasper Nicolls.** The seal is lost. The sale of a piece of land and three shops in East Street. These shops abutted on the south against East Street and the Monastery of Waltham. Endorsed - the mke of **Thomas Robyn,** the mke of **William Norman,** the mke of **John Person.** 18th March 1577.

1578 A Latin MS relating to a piece of land and three shops in East Street and Crecks Lane. Sealed at Waltham 30th Oct 1578 in the presence of **John Vavasor, John Moore, John Cheney, Thomas Mascall, John Bonner, Wilm Harbarte** and others. Signed above the seal by me **Jasper Nycolle.** Endorsed **Jasp. Nicolls** deed to **Richard Williamson.**

**A LAW SUIT BETWEEN HENRY BRETON of WALTHAM ABBEY and ELLEN TOWERS of the same place.** Court of Request, Public Record Office. Dated 23rd Jan 1579

The annswere of **Ellen Towers** widow unto the surmysed bill of Complainte of **Henry Briton.**

The said defendante saye that the sayde Bill of Complainte into the Courte exhibited against the said **Ellen Towers,** and against **John Hawkes** also named in the said bill ys very Incerteine and insufficiente in lawe to be answered unto. And the matter therein conteyned contrived, onllie of purpose to molest and vex theis defendant, one of them beinge an aged blynde woman without any just cause. Nevertheless yf by the order of this honourable cort the said defendts shall be compelled to make further answeere thereunto, that truly that is that one **Anne Breton** of the parishe of Waltham Sainct Crosse - widowe, was lawfullie seised in her demesne as of fee of and in one messuage or tenement with garden thereunto adioynng, sytuate lying and beinge in Waltham aforesaid. And the same Anne so beinge thereof seised by her last will and testament bearing date 14 June 1541 did give and bequeath the same tenement unto **William Towers** late husbände of the defendant, and to his heirs after the decease of **Johanne Sticknay** als **Hunt,** mother of the said **Will Towers,** and after the said **John Sticknay** died the said **Will Towers** entered the premises and thereof was lawfully seized in his demesne as of fee and by his deede of ffeoffment lawfully executed bearing date 2 Oct 1561, did enfeoffe **George Bretayne** of Waltham St. Crosse afforesaid Mercer, and **Robert Cheney** of the same place husbandman of and in the said tenement to the use of the said **Will Towers** and **Ellen Towers** his wife, by vertue whereof the said **Will Towers** and **Ellen Towers** have ever synce enjoyed the premises until the decease of the said **Will Towers,** which was about six years past. The said **Ellen Towers** hath enjoyed the premises as survivor by force of the deede of ffeoffmente, and therefore deteyneth such writings as she hath touching the same premises without that the saide John



Breton sonne of the saide **Anne Breton** and **George Breton**, sonne and heire of the said **John Breton** or the said **Henry Breton**, sonne of the said **Anne and George Breton**, weare lawfully seized of the premises, and without that the said **John Hawkes** sayeth hath any manner of deedes or writings concerning the premises or any part thereof, for he sayeth that holdeth the premises as Tenante at will of the saide defendt and not otherwise, and without that any other matter or thinge in the saide Bill of Complaint. Wherefore the said defendt prayeth to be dismyssed of this honourable Corte with their reasonable coste charge and damages for their wrongful vexacion and trouble by them sustained in this behalf.

Interrogatores to be mynestered unto **Robert Preston** citizen and Scrivenor of London on the behalf of **Ellen Towers** against **Henry Breton**.

Imprimis whether doue youe knowe the said **Ellen Towers**, yea or no.

Item - Whether dyde youwe knowe one **Will Towers** late husbande to the said **Ellen Towers**, yea or no.

Item - Whatever doe youe knowe that the said **Will Towers** by his deed under his hand and seal bearing date 6 Oct 1561, did enfeoff **George Breton** and **Robert Cheney** of Waltham of and in one tente with appurtenances in Waltham Holy Crosse then in ye occupation of one **John Hawkes**, maltsman to the use of his, the said **Will Towers** and **Ellen** his wife; and howe dooe ye know the same.

Item - Whether did youe ever see or knowe the last will and testament of **Anne Breton** specyfyed in the said deed, or dooe veryly thincke that there was any such will ever made, and by what means dooe youe thincke that there was such a will made.

**A PETITION- COURT OF REQUEST.** P.R.Office A house called the **Chequier** or **Chequer**  
To the Queenes moste excellent majesty. Plaintiff - **Thomas Hare**. Defendant - **William Howe**.

In his most wise courpleynnige sheweth unto yr highness yr poor humble and obedyent subject and suppt **Thomas Hare** of Smythfield nere London, Booche, sonne and heire of one **Robert Hare** and **Jone** his wife, late of Waltham hollie Crosse in the County of Essex deceased. That whereas the said **Robert Hare** and **Joane** his said wife were in their lyves time by good and lawful] conveyanee and assurance in the law, lawfully seased of a ioynte estate in theyre demeasne as of fee simple, of and in one messuage or Tent sometyme called and knowen by the name of the Chequier with two Curtyllages lyenge and adioyning to the same messuage or tent together with all Shoppes Sollers and Cellers with theyer appurtenances to the same messuage or Tente belonginge, sett lyenge and beyng in Waltham holly Crosse aforesaid in the said County of Essex; which sometyme was pcell of the lands and possessions of one **Walter Rand** also deceased, and they the said **Robt Hare** and **Joane** his said wife so beinge of the said messuage or Tente and other premiss wythin seased the said **Robert Hare** died and the said **Joane** him outlyved, and held herself in by tyle of Survivor, by reason thereof she the same **Joane** was thereof sole seased in fee as aforesaid, and she so being thereof sole seased in fee as aforesaid aboute the day of in the xvii yere of yr maj most happie reign, at Waltham aforesaid died, thereof sole seased by and after whose deathe the said messuage and priss descended and came and of ryght ought to have discended and come unto yr said subject as to the sonne and next heire of the same **Robert** and **Joane**.

But so it is and please your most excellent majie that divers deedes, evidences and wrytings touchyng and concerninge the inherytance of the same messuage or tent and prems which of right belonge unto yr subjecte after or not very long before the death of the said **Joane** by casual] meanes came to Hands custodeye and possession of one **Willm Howe** of .....in the County of Middlesex, Collier. Whoe by the onlie coler of the havinge of the said deeds and evidences, hath not onlie wrongfullie entred into the possession and occupation of the said messuage or tente and other premises, and the same dothe by lyke wronge deteine and keepe from yr said poore supplt, but also hath contrived and devised thereof as well to himselfe as also to sundrie other psons, to yr said subject unknowen disseacret estate, meaning thereby utterlie to defraude and defeate yr said subject of his lawfull interest and inheritance thereof. And although the same **Howe** hath bene at sundrie tymes in most gentill manner desired and requested to make delivery and Restitucon unto yr said subjecte of the said deedes and evidence so comon to his hands as is aforesaid, and also to psent yr said subjecte quietlie to inioye the said messuage and pms according to the rightfull tyle and inherytance therein, yet that to doe he the same **Will Howe** hath obstyenatelic refused and denied and yet dothe refuse and denie contrary to all right and good equity, and to the utter undoinge and disinherison of yr poore subjecte and of his heires for ever. May yr majs most gracious aide be unto him extended in this behalf.

In tender consideracion whereof and for that yr subjecte is utterlie ignorant of the certentie, the certeine dates and contents of the said deedes and evidences, and wherein they be conteyned, in Bagg or Box, sealed or chest locked and by reason thereof hathe no ordinary Remedie for the recoverie thereof by the stricte rewle and courtse of yr majes common lawes of this Realme; and for that also yr said subjecte in respect of his povertie, is not of habilitie to make anie indifferente Tryall of tittle in and to the prmss by any ordinary means or accion to be commenced and tried by the longe pratice of yr majes said common lawes against the said **William Howe**, being a man of great welthe and well frended and allied in the said County of Essex, where the same messuage and prms doe lye, and yr said supplt a mere stranger there. It may thereof please yr maj of your accustomed clemency the pmss considered, to grannte unto yr said subject yr most gracious writ of privit seale to be directed unto the said **William Howe** commanding him thereby at a certeine daie and under a certeine paine therein to be lymited personallie to appear in yr majes honorable Corte of Requests at Westm before yr majes said counsell of the same Corte shall seme most agreable with equitie and good conscience, and yr said poore subjecte shall accordinge to his most bounden dewty daylie pray to almighty good for the longe and psperous psheverance of yr highnes most hapie reign longe to contynewe, and Reign over us.

AN ESTATE CALLED REASOUS IN EAST STREET. Date June 1 st 1589.

**W**illibus fidei ad quos.  
 hoc presens Scriptum & venerit Ricus, Derr.  
 ington de Waltham scilicet Crucis in Com  
 Essex Carpenter Salutem de Ricus et  
 Andreas uxorem meam filiam cum eadem Johis-  
 ffyutche unius dum vixit de Hartford in Com Hartford  
 Westmarchian defuncti. Qui in plena recompensacione  
 Injustice et doloris pro parte Andree de et in orbe et  
 si quibus terris tenementis et de meo Ricus Derrin-  
 gton etc. non in complemento condicionum cum eadem  
 obligacionis in qua. ego Ricus Derrington cum eadem  
 eadem Wilhelms Hodge yoman et John Pierson Sho-  
 maker de Pochia de Waltham quibus dat Tertio  
 die Maii ultimo presentis **Teste** concessisse fea  
 fuisse et hoc presens Scriptum meo ffrogasse et compensa-  
 p. s. at Wilhelms Hodge et John Pierson Totum  
 illud messuagium sive tenementum meum vocat vel  
 cognat nomen de Reasous scilicet iacet in le  
**East Street** de Waltham etc. Signatus  
 Richard Derrington. also the mark of Andra.  
 [Seal lost].

#### ITINERARY OF KING JOHN, 30TH OCT 1207.

1207 **King John at Waltham.** The patent Rolls, Itinerary of **King John**; Public Record Office:

'Teste 30th Oct at Waltham. Allow on account to **Robert de Leveland** what he expended in straw and fine sand for our house upon our arrival at Westminster when we slept there on Friday, Saturday and Sunday in the 9th year of our reign as the same as been usually allowed.'

1214 Teste 1st January at Waltham, know that on Wednesday the feast of our Lord's circumcision we received at Waltham £126.

1289 to 1305. **Edward I** visited Waltham Oct 10th 1289, Sept 13th 1294, Feb 8th 1298, Feb 23rd 24th 25th 1303, Feb 24th 25th 1305.

### **EAST STREET COURT LEET.. Surrenders - 6th June 12 Jac.**

**John Cooke** [surr. by](#) the hand of **Will Hone**, one Tenement with appurtenances in the Market Place in the tenure of **John Bennett**. 6.13.4.

One tenement at Cobben End, 28 acres. 26.13.4.

One tenement in Weste Street near the Cock.

One barne, stable and orchard in East Street in the occupation of **Thomas Wakefield**. And all other his customarie lands, tenements hereditmts within the same manor. What other copp. lands plasseth under these general words or whether they be overlading words of course, fine xx d.

We find that **John Cooke** hath one parcell of land abutting Honey Lane in the occupation of **Thomas Wakfield** by estimate 3 acres.

Also two tenements in East Strete in the occupation of widow **Robinson** and **Richard Adams**.

Allso five Roods and three Roods of Land lying in Towne Meade. Whether free or copie hould theis lands or Tenements are we knowe not. **John Goulding**.

### **Abstracts of the writings relating to a messuage in East Street, commencing 1622.**

Deed of feofrnt with Livery of Seizin indorsed - from **John Snelling** to **Jo. Wells** of a messuage with barn, stables orchard [etc. in](#) East Street in tenure of **Thomas Bennett**. There are several other notes or abstracts on this Copy.

Maye xii 1623. 25th yeare of the Raigne of **Kinge James** of England and of Scotland VI. Memorandum: the day and yeare above written **Willyam Daine** the elder of Waltham hollicros in the Countie of Essex, Butcher did surrender by the hand of **Gilles Knight** and **Christofer Goulding**, one cotage or Millhouse standing or being in Waltham towne, and then in the occupation of one **Philip Smith** of Waltham, Miller standing against a streete called the Easte Streete towards the north, and ajoyning unto a tenement of **Gilles Knighte** towards the East or abutting upon a gate-house and barkside of **William Daine** the younger towards the west the aforesaid Cottage or Mill-house **Willyam Daine** the elder aforesaid with the appurtenances did surrender according to the custome of the manor unto **Philip Smith. Christopher Gouldinge**.

### **1626 SALE OF THE THE WHITE HORSE**

This Indenture made the second daie of August in the yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles. Between **John Beebie** of Waltham Holie Crosse in County of Essex, Blacksmith, and Alice his wife of the one part, and **Thomas Stock** of Sewardstone in the said Countie, Yeoman of the other part. Witnesseth that the said **John Beebie** and Alice his wife for and in consideracon of the somme of Nyne pounds and ten shillings of lawfull monie to them in hand paid by the said **Thomas Stocke** before the sealinge, and delivered hereof, and whereof and of every part parcell thereof doe fullie acquite the said **Thomas Stocke** his heirs for ever by these present. Have bargained solde unto **Thomas Stocke** all their right title of them, the said **John Beebie** and Alice his wife of that tenement situated in Waltham adioyning unto the west end of one messuage neare the Market Place known by the name of the White Horse, and now in the tenure of **James Cliborne**, Glasier. Marks of **John Beebie** and Alice his wife (Seals gone) Endorsed. Sealled signed and delivered in the presence of **John Leverton, John Smyth, Giles Knight**.

### **COPY OF THE BILL ANNOUNCING THE SALE OF THE WHITE HORSE INN IN SUN STREET WALTHAM ABBEY 1851**

Particulars and conditions of sale of a desirable Freehold Estate, **Mr C. Pryor** is directed, by the proprietors to submit to public sale by auction at the Cock Inn, Waltham Abbey on Wednesday February 5th 1851 at 2 for 3 o'clock, a substantially built and spacious Freehold messuage dwelling house, capable with a moderate outlay of being divided and converted into two shops or private tenements with wash-house yard and appurtenances most advantageously situated, possessing an extensive and valuable frontage to the best part of the respectable market town of Waltham Abbey in the county of Essex, only 13 miles from London, lately in the occupation of **Mrs Fanny Smith**, widow. Particulars of an improvable freehold estate comprising of a commodious and substantially built messuage or dwelling house with wash-house and paved yard enclosed by a brick wall most advantageously situated, possessing (exclusive of the passage at the west end of the said dwelling house, which is not sold herewith) a frontage of about 32 feet 9 inches (little more or less) to the best part of Sun Street in the respectable market town of Waltham Abbey. The purchaser will be entitled to

the privilege of a joint use of the passage situate on the west side of the beforementioned premises, extending from the Street to the doorway in brick wall, as a right of way, being in length 28 feet 4 inches wide; but such passage will henceforward remain and be the property of the vendors. The brick wall fence enclosing the yard which has been erected by and at the expense of the vendor is to be for ever hereafter maintained by the purchaser.

1633 Tenth daie January.

Memorandum that **Thomas Thorne** a customarie tenant of the manor did surr. into the hands of the Lord of the manor by the hand of **Will Hoare** Esq. Steward one Barne and Barkside situate in Waltham neare a place called Carbuncle Donnghill by estimation half a rood of ground, and also all that messuage and a little cottage to the same adjoining with all the stables [etc. in](#) the tenure of **Griffin Lillie**, **Richard Pierman** situate in East Street, between tenement of **John Morisbie** on the west, and the heires of **Will Cooke** on the East, and the lands of **Thomas Winspeare** on the south, and East street on the north, to the use etc of **Anne Bridges** of Waltham. Signed **Thomas Thorne**.



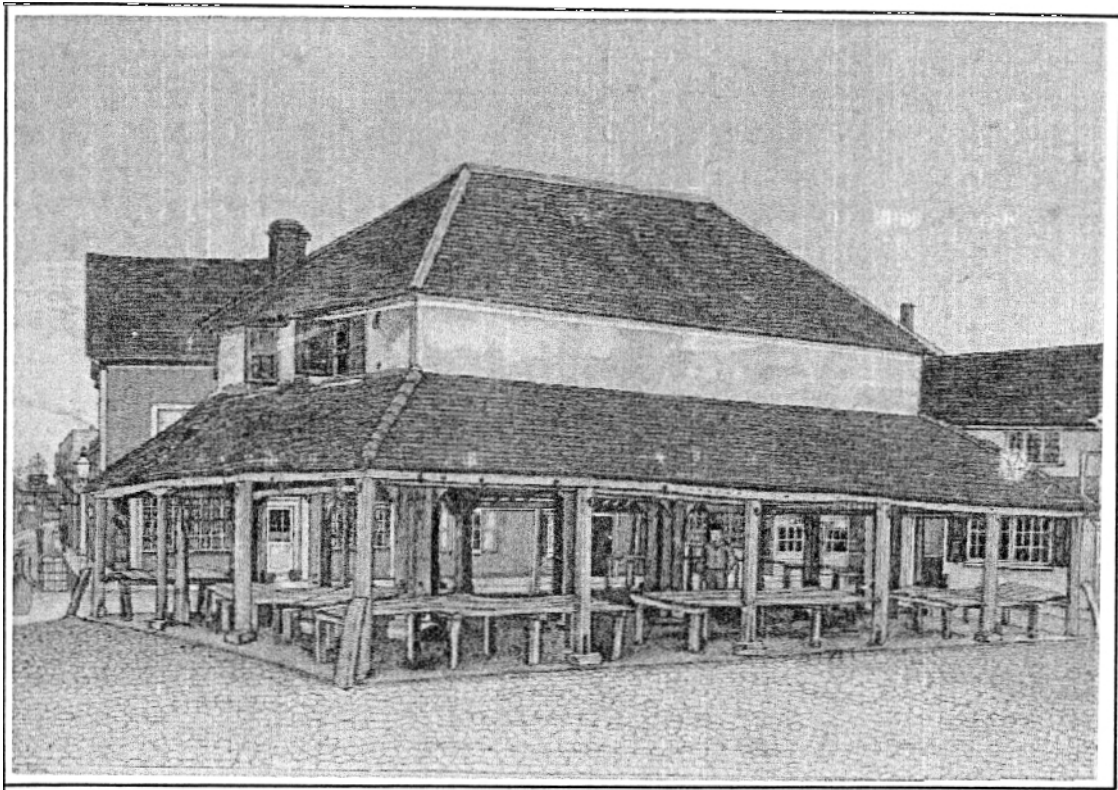
A sketch by William Winters of a house in Sun Street, - opposite 'New Inn Field'



### THE ELIZABETHAN MARKET HOUSE.

The Market House stood on oak pillars and occupied the centre of the Market Place and afforded shelter to the buyers and sellers on market days. It was demolished in 1852. In this market house was stored several old relics of bygone days; among these were the old fire hooks attached to long poles for the purpose of pulling the thatch off of the thatched houses in case of fire. These hooks are mentioned in the Churchwardens Accounts of the Parish. There was also a portion of the remarkable Tulip Tree This tree grew on what is now called the New Ground, a few yards from the east end of the Church. It was considered the largest of its kind ever known; there was only another in the whole of Great Britain and that was on the estate of Lord Peterborough. In the month of June and July the tree was usually in full bloom. In front of the Market House was a square stone tank and a fountain of good water which has long ceased to flow. A small flat stone marks the spot.

In addition to the Market House a row of houses divided the market house from the road; two of these houses were pulled down in 1864 and the rest in 1865. Mr Light, grocer lived in the end house nearest the top of Sun Street, **Mr Boards**, **Mr Barwick**, **Mr T Brown** butcher, and **Mr Sears** in the others. The Whipping Post, or stocks stood at the north front of the Market House; on the top of the front of the post appeared the date 1598. Probably the Market House was erected at that period. The post is now placed near the entrance to the School House opposite the Church



**THE MARKET HOUSE from a drawing by Joseph Upton.**

**The Church Gate House.** The annexed copy of an original document bearing date Feb 13th 1622 relates to the House in the Church Yard from which we now write.

Memorandum that upon the 13th day of february 1622 and in the xxth yeare of the Raigen of **King James** of England and of Scotland Vlth, **Peter Humbles**, gent of the pish of Hornchurch in the County of Essex and a customarey of this maner of Waltham aforesaid, did surrender into the hands of the Lord of this Maner accordinge to the custome of this saide maner by the handes of **Gilles Knight** and **John Wells** two customary tenantes of this maner one third part of all his right title or instrument that the said **Peeter Humbles** hath or anyewaye maye have in or unto anye parte or parcell of a messuage or tenement standinge or beinge within the towne of Waltham aforesaide commonly called the Church Gate House with the appurtenances there unto belonginge and therein the occupation of **Mary**

**Nicholles'** widow or her assigne adjoyninge against the Church Yard towards the north, and abutting upon the land or housing of one **Christofer Vinson**<sup>2</sup> towards the East, and against the South lyinge against a strete or hoyway neer unto the Market Place, and against the West adioyninge upon a tenement belonging unto the **Lord Denny** and then in the occupation of one Widow **Waring**. The above said **Peeter Humbles** did surrender his part of this tenement herein unto Mary **Nicolles** widow before mentioned for the time of her natural life, and after the dessease of the said Mary **Nicolles** he did surrender the aforesaid messuage according to the custom of the same maner aforesaid unto **Willyarn Nicolles** the son of the affore named Mary **Nicolles** during his natural life, and after his descase unto Mary **Nicolles** during her natural life, and after her decease unto the issue of ye sayd **William** aforesaid for ever.

Signed **Peter Humble**<sup>3</sup>, **William Walker**, **Giles Knight** and **John Welles**.

A rec. was passed from **Edw Smyth** and Eliz his wyfe to the use of **Gilbert Wyld** and **Joane** in the spec to them to **Joane**, and then to G. Wyld in fee to **Joane** of a cot in the Come Mkett and a garden neere Catebrigg Donghill in Scole Streete. **Thomas Robinson** bought yt viz the garden. **Thomas Robinson** was buried in August 1597

Serche for the adm. of G. **Hollowaie** or **Holly** 52 years ago viz about 22 Eliz. Who bowght yt of **Adam Stock** 28 May 8 Jac. **Joane Willd** widow was found to be seized to her and her heires of a cot lyinge in the Come Mkett, late **Tho Turner**, and that **Agnes Somner** the wyfe of **Jo. Somner** glover was the dawt and heare of **Joane** and adm. tent.

28 May 2 Jac. **Samuel Fox** gent (son of **John Fox** the martyrologist) adm to a meadow call Suffield meadow and to a Close call Suffield. 6 Jac. He was adm to a meadow called Holles meadow with ii hedgrowes, cont 12 acres, and to Peryfield the les cont 4 acres and 26 poles, and to a peace lyinge in 6 pcells cont. 20 acres 33 poles call Peryfield. He was adm to a grove 4 acres. 14 Jac **Wm Greene** adm to ten lands call the Nobles.

2 Jun 3 Jac A Rec. agt. **Samuel ffox** of a mess - ii gard, ii orch, 60 acres land, 20 acres mead 20 acres pasture, and 5 acres of wood in Upshire and **S. ffox** vouch **Wm Symonds** Sen and he vouch **Wm Symonds** jun who vouch the common vouchee. A note of **Doctor ffox**. such as he sent me by Mr **Wollaston**.

#### **1636 Surrender of a House in Market Place.**

Waltham Sce. Crucis, Memorandum, that the sixth day of June 1636 and in the twellevh yere of the raigne of our soveraine Lord **King Charles**. **John Cooke** of London gent, one of the customary tenants of the said mannor surrender into the hands of the Lord of said mannor by the hands of **William Hone** Esquire Steward of the said mannor, one tenement situate in the Markett Place of Waltham in occupation of **John Bennett**, and one tenement called Maynards and containing by estimation ....acres of land more or lesse thereunto belonging situate at Cobbins End in the pish aforesaid, and one tenement in East Streete in Waltham weare the Inn there called The Cock, and one barne, stables and orchard in East Streete in occupation of **Thomas Wakefield** and all other his customary lands to the use and behoofe of **James Church**<sup>4</sup> citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, his herers and assigns for ever, Provided alwayes that if the said **John Cooke** his herers doe truly pay to the said **James Church** his executors or assigns, at the now dwelling howse of **Abraham Church** Scrivener, situated at Bassieshawe in London the sum of three hundred foure score and seaven pounds and twelve shillings of lawfull money of England on 25<sup>th</sup> May 1637.

Signed **John Cooke** and **Willm Hone**. 12 Mar 9 Car 1633.

#### **THE COURT LEET**

We present **William Slow**'s pavement near his shop in the Market Place to be mended and repaired by the Lord of the said Manor, the said pavement being very much out of repair. No date about 1820.

Also we present **Mr John Jessopp** for obstructing an ancient footway through Lovets Mead into Town Mead and that he make good the stile bridge and rail into Town Mead.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Widow of Jasper Nichols host of The Cock Inn near the Church.*

<sup>2</sup> *Christopher Vinson held the White House.*

<sup>3</sup> *Peter Humble was son of Richard Humble, Alderman of London by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Pierson of Nazeing (who had property in Sun Street Waltham Abbey) Richard was a great benefactor of St Saviours Church Southgate! See Maitlands History of London; also my Annals of the Clergy 1880. <sup>a</sup> James Church was chosen to serve the Office of Warden in Merchant Taylors School in 1652-3.*

Also we present all persons who shall put any sheep into the lanes, greens, or forests belonging to the Manor of Waltham, to pay one shilling a head for every sheep so taken.

Also **Mr Carter's** Barn it being very dangerous by part of it being very likely to fall and do damage to any person that shall happen to be passing by if it shall happen to fall upon them.

Also we present the widow of the late **John James Dobson Esq.** for not repairing her barn fence adjoining to **Mr John Bland's** Yard, if not repaired within three months it will be indicted at the Quarter Sessions.

#### **EARLY DOCUMENTS RELATING TO PROPERTY IN WALTHAM ABBEY. 1570** The

annexed deed is in English, and endorsed in Latin. Date 8 Feb 1570.

The Condon of this obligacon is suche that wheras the within bound **William Merick** by his deed of feoffement suffyceynt in Lawe bearinge date the sixth dai of this psent mouneth of ffebruarye hath given granted and assured unto the within named **Katheryn Willesdon** and to her heres and assignes one pece of grounde now beinge buylded upon with Shoppes or houses with their appteruncs as they do lye together within the Towne of Waltham hollie crosse within especryfied as by the same deede more at large it dothe and maie appeare. If therefore she, the said Katheryn her heres and assignes and everie of them shall or maie from hensforthe at all tyme and from tyme to tyme pecable and quietlie have holde and enioye the saide grounde and Shoppes and houses there upon buylded with there appertenni and everie pt thereof clerelie acquitted discharged or otherwise sufficyentlie saved and kept harmlesse of and from all former bargaines sailes joynters and dowers whatsoever heretofore had made done or suffered by him the saide **William Mericke** and also of and from suche dower and tytle of dower as Marye now the wife of the same **William Mericke** shall or maie or hereafter by any meanes have or clayme of and in the same pece of ground Shoppes and houses thereupon buylded as aforesaide or of any pte thereof, that then this psent obligacon shall utterli voyde and of none effect. Or else it shall stande remaine and abide in full strength force and vertue.

Endorsed by me **Win Mericke**. Sealed and delivered in the presence of us **John Vavasor** and of me **Ralph Foster**. 8 Feb 1570. (One small black seal)

1578 A narrow slip of parchment. Date 20 Eliz. 1578

At Westminster before **James Dyer, Roger Manwood, Robert Mounford, and Thomas Meade**. Between **Jasper Nichols** and **Edward Maplesden** and **Agnes** his wife respecting one messuage, two shops, and two gardens in Waltham Holy Cross. (No seal)

1619 A beautifully written MS with a fine seal (broken) in white wax. Date 30 Oct 1619

**Laurentio Biggins** and Margrete his wife, and **John Powell** and **Elizabeth** his wife and **Alice Lambert**. Forasmuch upon the hearinge and longe debatinge of the matter in question betweene the said parties in the presence of Councell learned on both parts touchinge the inheritance of two dwellinge howses in Waltham holy Crosse and the meane pfit thereof and for the writing and evident contervinge the same howses in the right of the wyves and of the said **Alice Lambert**. Signed Cesar'.

#### **1639 FINES and PRESENTMENTS, - COURT LEET. Date June 3<sup>d</sup> 1639.**

Wee doe amearse **George Lower** for layinge loggs and donge in the high way against his howse contrary to a paine made the last yeare in ten shillings.

Wee doe amearse **John Hodge** ffor layinge his timber which stayed the water against **George Bridge's** Barne. - ii'

Wee doe amearse **Wm and James Wilmott** for casting their water out of their house into the highway to annoy the same which they ought not to doe. - I O<sup>s</sup>

Wee doe amearse **George ffinch** for a bludshed upon **Richard**.....in the month of Aprill in ten Groates.

---

<sup>1</sup> This was **Sir Julius Cesar**, born near Tottenham Midd 1557 and died 1636. He was educated at Magdalen Coll. Oxford Under **Queen Elizabeth** he was Judge of High Court of Admiralty and Master of Requests. Under **James I** he was knighted, made Chancellor and under **Treasurer of the Exchequer**, and in 1607 member of the Privy Council. In 1614 he became Master of the Rolls and resigned his Chancellorship. His name occurs on many of the State Papers temp. Eliz, and James I.

We present **Mr Hall**, Swordbarer of London for making a dam against his house and stopping the water course from the mill against **Cumfries** house and doe paine him to take up his dam and cleane the River before Midsummer next upon paine of twenty shillings.

Wee doe present **Mr Comfries** or his servant or anie other pson inhabitinge within the Towne doe cast anie dong or soyle in to the River shall pay for every time soe offendinge ffive shillings.

Whereas ther hath bine formerlie an order made for the avoydinge off a charge by Receaving aney stranger into the towne that ife aney psonn should Recave aney sich stranger that they should give securetie unto the officers of the towne for to discharge the parishioners of aney charge of aney sich tenant upon paine of five pounnds. We dooe conteind the same order for the time to come.

Contrarie to the same order of **Mr Patricke Wintch** hath Recavid a stranger into his tenement this last year.

Item - we psent that the landholders against Towne Meade shall kepe their severall ffences against the same meade from the second daye of februarie untill the xiiii of September upon paine to paye for everie time the said meade shall be by their neglect so Ronged:- iii' <sup>iiii</sup>d.

Also that noe pson shall put or suffer their sheep to goe into the said Town Meade after the same meade is laid before all hallow daye upon paine to paie for everie Sheep ther taken - <sup>iiii</sup>d.

Also we psent aney pson for suffering their cattle to enter Town Meade after the crops are taken off before hollirood day, to pay - iii' <sup>d</sup>.

The same fine for putting any entire animal in the same.

Fine of 3'4 <sup>d</sup> for any person not an inhabitant putting cattle into the mead.

We psent persons in East and West Street of the towne shall kepp their severall water courses against their houses and lands sufficient skowered and cleansed from time to time - <sup>iiii</sup>, <sup>iiii</sup>d. Fine for suffering hogs going out astray.

Fine any person throwing water, dust or soil in the streets of the town or wash their buckes in the street or Market Place. - xi<sup>d</sup>.

Fine of 3<sup>5</sup>4<sup>a</sup> for laying dung or soil in the streets or lanes of the town.

Fine of v<sup>d</sup> for any stray hogs found in the Market Place.

Fine of 3'4 <sup>d</sup> for persons leaving their Sawpits open, not sufficiently covered over.

Fine x<sup>s</sup> of Marsh wardens who shall not keep the ditches clean and weeds cut. Fine of the same xs if they keep not the bridges and other places clear of weeds.

Fine of xxs if the Bridge leading out of the Great Marsh from the highway be kept locked from Lammas day to 25<sup>th</sup> March, or any other gate about the marsh or hoppit.

Fine of £v any person who shall break any bridge or gate in the marsh or hoppit.

A rate ordered to be made to meet certain expenses incurred by the Marsh wardens. Persons refusing to pay such rate shall have ther cattle pounded or their goods taken by distress warrant.

An order for **Robert Budd** and **Henry Blott** to keep the ditch clean between their ground and the fulling mill river - xii<sup>d</sup>.

An order for **Edward Greene** to skower his ditch from the bridge against Cannwade unto **Thomas Robinson's** house.

An order for all landholders against the Small Rivers leading from the common marsh and hoppit unto the main River shall cut the weeds - <sup>iii</sup>, <sup>iiii</sup>a.

Item we psent that the ditch against the padocks belonging to the Right Honourable the **Earl of Carlisle**.

Item we psent **Jasper Simon** or the land holder of **Daniel Penerlie** his close to skower the ditch - xii<sup>d</sup>. Item we psent **Thomas Sines** shall sett a water gate at the corner of Saffron Close - <sup>iii</sup>, <sup>iiii</sup>d.

Item we psent **Mr Edward Greene** shall skower the ditch against Canwade from Robinson's bridge unto **Thomas Robinson's** house and from thence into the main river - xii<sup>a</sup>.

Item we psent **Thomas Bolton** fisherman shall cut the weeds in the river from Easter Berkes Backside unto Cobingmouth - iii.



We spent the death of **Edward Turner** since the last Court, and that he died seised of a tenement standing in Waltham Towne freehold, and **Edward Turner** his son is heir unto the same tenement. Also one other tenement copyhold surrendered unto **John Turner** his son.

These fines and presentments are written by **John Goulding** and signed by him and **Thomas Winspeare, Will Nash, Walter Stallibras, Giles Franks, William Pickbone, Thomas Robinson, Edward Fletcher, James Fletcher, Edward Turner, Richard Weldon and John Turner.**

### 1697 TURNPIKE NEAR WALTHAM

Articles of Agreement made 18 Feb 1697 between **James Travers** of Waltham Holy Cross and **Elizabeth Bell** widow of **John Bell.**

Whereas the said **John Bell** heretofore held of the **Right Hon<sup>b</sup>e James Earle of Kenmoule** and his predecessors the Turnpike near Waltham and the tithes of the said Parish and other lands and premises under certain rents, And when as the said **Elizabeth Bell** by articles under her hand dated about 18 Jan last for the consideration therein mentioned did grant and assigne all her interest right and title that she then had to the sayed tythes unto the sayed **James Travers** and his executors, And whereas the said **James Travers** is now aiding and assisting to the sayed Earle in severall affaires and see in some measure repable to helpe the said **Elizabeth Bell** in her adioynt of the said Turnpike in procuring a lease to her of the same. The sayd **James Travers** for him self. Sealed and delivered in the presence of **David Bell, Charles Nash, James Travers.** Endorsed **James Travers.** Bond to assist **Elizabeth Bell.** 1697.

### SEWARDSTONE STREET

The title of Sewardstone Street is comparatively of modern origin derived doubtless from its leading direct to the hamlet of Sewardstone in this Parish. Sewardstone itself is said to have derived its name from its ancient possessor, **Siward**, a Saxon, and is called in the charter of **Henry II** c. 1177-80, Siwardstune. Some have suggested that Sewardstone originated from Sea-ward-stone, - a stone marking the boundary of the sea which ran along the Lea Valley on to Hertford Castle, and which was stopped by **King Alfred the Great** to prevent the frequent incursions of the Danes, who were a terror to England for many years. The name does not appear in the original charter of **Edward the Confessor** nor is it mentioned by **Harold.** But **Henry II** who made the great change in the Monastery of Waltham not only confirmed the grants of his predecessors but added other lands to Waltham Church and Sewardstone among the rest as he considered, 'it was fit that Christ's spouse should have a new dowry.' In the charter of confirmation by **Richard I** 1189 the Manor of Sewardstone is again mentioned. And in the return of the revenue of the diocese of London in 1266 the return for 'De Sywardesune' is £ 13.0.0.

In the Harleian MS.391 fol. 29. is an indenture made between **Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford** and Alice his wife on the one part, and the **Abbot of Waltham** on the other part. (Dated Westminster 5 Ed.L) The said **Robert de Vere**, and Alice his wife, petitioned the **Abbot of Waltham** for the Manor of Sywardstone, which was held by their father of the King in capite. The **Earl** died 24 Ed.I. and Alice his wife died at Canfield House near Dunmow, Sept 9' 1312.

In the reign of **Edward VI Ralph Sadler** held the Manor of Sewardstone with other lands in this Parish, and which he obtained licence to alienate to **Sir Anthony Denny**, after which the manor passed in right to **James Hay, Earl of Carlisle** who by will in 1660 devised it to **William, Earl of Bedford** and other trustees to be sold, when it was purchased by **William Pocock Esq.** and sold to **James Sotherby Esq.** in 1673, and the manor remained in the family very many years. The Lord of the Manor holds a Court Leet' and possesses the tithes of the hamlet.

This hamlet is said to have been a distinct parish and historians say that there was a heap of rubbish called the ruins of the old church. No trace of such a building can now be found.<sup>2</sup>

In this hamlet is a Board School connected with Waltham Board Schools, and in the valley is a Silk Mill formerly in the occupation of **Messrs. Carr and Dobson** of Foster Lane Cheapside, and also a Flour Mill the property of **Mrs Teush. Mr O'Connell** held the property for many years and employed a number of women in cleaning and dying carpets and wearing apparel. The inhabitants of the ancient

---

<sup>1</sup> I possess a great many papers relating to the Court Leet of this manor which I purchased of Mr Coleman, an antiquarian Book seller, High Street, Holborn.

<sup>2</sup> Some have considered that a church of some antiquity formerly stood in the parish Many years ago an old iron chapel stood on the left hand side of the road near Luther's Estate, and that has long since been demolished

demesne in Sewardstone have the liberty of cutting wood on the wastes sufficient for their firing from All Saints day until the festival of St. George's, to be drawn away each time on a sledge only with two horses.

Gilwell House is a large and beautiful building formerly occupied by **Gilbert Goss Esq.** and now occupied by **William Gibbs Esq.**, a poet of high repute.

The ancient estate of Pentensary, Sewardstone was about to be sold a few years ago. The house I believe is that where **Mr Sadd**, Colt-breaker once lived, and formerly belonged to **Sir William Curtis**, (as I have been informed). The house is now in a most ruinous state and is situated on the left hand side of the road past the Pound. The annexed is the copy of a bill issued many years ago.

'Pentensary Park, Sewardstone, Waltham Abbey Essex.

This valuable freehold estate to be sold by **Mr Whybro**, consisting of

House, Buildings, etc. 68 a. Ir. 24p.

Lot 2- 30a. 2r. 11 p.

**Lot 3-** 21a. 2r. 6p.

**Lot 4-** 42a. Or. 11 p.

Acres - 162. 2r 12 p. To be sold in one or more lots by private contract. For cards to view, plans and particulars, apply at the Manor offices, Tottenham Green, or to view, of **Mr Peter Mills**, Sewardstone.'

The writer has in his possession a parchment giving an inventory of the fittings and fixtures of the house.

### **ELDFORD STREET - OR SEWARDSTONE STREET**

In the 13<sup>b</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> centuries Sewardstone Street was called Eldford Street and Sheepcote Street; and in 1633 it was called South Street in a claim of a house made by **James Compner**. And as late as 1831 it was called School Street otherwise Sewardstone Street.

The origin of Eldford, Ildford or Oldford Street is from the ancient ford which ran across the road near **Frank Harvey's** Field. It is not however, quite certain whether it was the first or the second one near Quinton Hill Farm (and known as Cobbinbrook, the most ancient stream of the parish.) It was probably the latter ford which gave rise to the name of the street, as the street appears to have extended nearly to the old Farm House just beyond the brook. And no doubt, in early days there was a much larger building on the site of the Quinton Hill Farmstead. **Mr Dyer** lived there for many years and of late years it was held by **Mr George Jones** who was recently retired from business as farmer. Its contemporaneous title Sheepcote Street most likely originated from the sheep pasturage on Quinton Hill Farm.

#### **Ancient Deeds and Charters relating to Eldford Street Waltham Abbey**

1326 Public Record Office (bundle 262 53) Latin

**Lawrence de Scykeneye** by deed conveys to **Simon** his son two acres of arable land in Eldworth field, one acre situate near the land of **Richard de Forsham** on the south, and the land of **John Fross** on the north against Eldworth strate on the east and Townmead on the west. Witness **Gilb de Camera**, **Barcho Palfreyman**, **John Hok** (the owner of land at Holyfield now called Hook's Marsh,) **John ate Wode**, **John Fot**, **Barcho Scot**, **Roger de Kingstone**, **Willm le Marchal**, **Willmo de Frossenlane**, **Simon de Doittone**. Dated at Waltham Abbey 19 Ed.II 1326 (An oval seal)

**John Foots** of Waltham by deed confirms to **John Hoks** venellam vocatam Fotyslane in Waltham. Dated Waltham Anno Ed.III post conquesto duo dicimo 1339.

**John Cole** and **Cadina** his wife grants by deed one parcel of land to **John Alisanner** of Waltham. The land is called Eldfordefeld near Honey Lane. Date 1341.

**John Golde** and **Catina** his wife by deed confirms to **John Alisanner** of Waltham one piece of land called Eldefordefeld in Waltham abutting upon Townmede and the King's highway called Eldefodestrate. Date 15 Ed.III 1342 (One red seal)

(20 2.52) **John Foot** of Waltham by deed confirms to **Walter Bret** citizen of London and **Christine** his wife, 3 acres of land in Eldeworth lane near the land of **John Loord** and **John Froyssch**, (Lord Mayor of London). Date Waltham 21 Ed.III 1348.

(12.2.52) **John Dysanndri** of Enfield grants to **Walter Bret** of London Citizen and **Christina** his wife a piece of arable land that formerly belonged to **John Goolde** of Waltham situated in Eldworth. Dated at Waltham 25 Ed.III. Witness **Barcho de Langrich**, **John Manndevyll**, **John Foot**, **Roger Tame**, **John le Clark**, **John Russel**, **Roger Sakeman**, **Simon Waryn**, **Roger May**. 1352.

(15 2.52) **Walter Bret** of London and **Chrsitina** his wife grants by deed to **Henry Webbe and Margie** his wife of Waltham 3 pieces of arable land in Eldworthfeld. One piece adjoining the land of the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, one piece adjoining **John Roger's** land and the other near **John Stringer's** land. 38 Ed.III 1365.

(32 2.52) **Elina Hemesfeld** of Waltham widow, by deed confirms to **Herves Webbe** of Waltham 1 acre of arable land in a field called Eldeworthfeld. Signed in the presence of **Walter Scherey, Richard Warle, John Bostone, Wilm Samforde**. Date 49 Ed.III 1376.

**Henry le Webbe** of Waltham releases **Roger Herras, William Skymme, John Trylle** and **John Sewale** all the land in Eldeworthfeld about 7 acres near Fledlondys on the west, Tonmed on the south and Eldworthweye on the east. Dated Waltham Ric.II 1391.

(34 2 53) **John Baldok** and **John Stock** of Waltham grants by deed to **Walter Waltham** all their land in Eldeworthfeld in Waltham. Dated 15 Ric.II 1392.

**John Hay** son of **Godun Hay** releases to **John Foot** of Waltham his lands in Yaunelond and Eldineford in Waltham. Dated Ed.III.

**Roger Herras, Will Skymme, John Brille** and **John Sewale** of Waltham by deed confirm to **John Baldok** and **John Storker** of Waltham all that parcel of land in Eldeworthfeld 7 acres adjoining **William Lewyn** near Flodlandes abutting Townmead. (Hoodlands belonged to the Abbot) Dated Ric.II 1392 (Four red seals attached.)

(7 2.51) **Nicho de Kent** and **Marcia** his wife of Waltham grants to **Richard Warle** and **John Taylor** one tenement in Oldefordestrete in Waltham situated on the King's highway eastward and a messuage belonging to **Katherine Mundys** and a messuage of **Hervey Webbes** on the west and a tenement of **Tho Chapmans** on the south. **John Hertt de Haberden, John Mandevyld** in Alueneland, **John Baldewyn**. Dated at Waltham 17 Ric.II 1394. Witnesses **Rudulph Warley, Walto More, Robt Holande, Tho Falcone, Simone Waryn, John Spekeman** and **John Stapilton**.

A deed refers to land near the tenement of **Alice Holts** and Townmead. Date 12 Ed.IV 1473.

Another parchment about land in Townmede near Ilfordfeld in Shepcotlane near Fotesleer and Mannelond on the north of Honey Lane. Date 12 Ed. IV 1473.

#### **SHEEPCOTE STREET.**

It is not improbable that the lower end of Sewardstone Street (near the fields) was called Sheepcote Street or Sheepcote Lane. Sheep farming was a great business in Waltham in the Middle Ages, as was also wool combing and tanning.

Latin document relating to Schepecotestret, witnessed by **John Maundevile, Willm atte Sonne, John de Bolton, Thomas Suet, John Breggis, John Coupe**. Dated at Waltham on the feast of St.George the Martyr, 6 Ed. III 1333.

(16 2.52) **William Breggis** Rector of the church of Gesturyngthorp grants by deed to **John Foot** of Waltham and **Emma** his wife all that tenement in Hamstret with two crofts of arable land called Manlond in Cobbyge. Eight acres of arable land adjoining Manlond called Herefeld. One croft of arable land called Maystris croft in Schepecotestret, two crofts of arable land called Holecroftes near Honey lane and Puchisland. Witness **John Manndevile, William atte Sonne, John Bolton** nuncio, **John Breggis, John Coupe, John Marschal, John Fabb**. Date Waltham 29 Ed.III 1356. (Red seal)

(13 2 51) **Walter Bret** of London and **Cristina** his wife by this deed and charter confirms to **Thomas Poydras** of Waltham a tenement in Clousebregge 3 crofts and 3 acres of arable land adjoining Polterishelle, Childrenedoune, Bakebrokysdoune, Prinhisfeld and Westfeld in Waltham. Dated 38 Ed.III 1365.

(17 2. 51) **Thomas Poydras** of Waltham by deed confirms to **John Hood** of Upshire in Waltham and **Agneti** his wife a tenement situated near Clousebregg which he bought of **Walter Bret** of London and **Cristina** his wife, and adjoining messuage belonging to **John atte Bregge** on the north in Shepecotestret near the garden of **John Foot**. Dated at Waltham 40 Ed. 1111<sup>3</sup> 67.

Latin Document relating to Shepcotestrete, witnessed by **Petro Hereford, Willo Lewyne, Johe Manndevyle, Honro Mundygome, Rico Sharp, Walto Sybyle, Johe Helpeston**. Dated at Waltham 16 Richard 11 1393.

**John Hood** and **Agnes** his wife of Upshire in the parish of Waltham grants by deed to **John Martyn** of Waltham a tenement in Shepcotstrete near the garden of **William Foot**. Witnesses **John**

**Manndevyel, Richard Spencer, William Couble, Edm. Palfreyman, John Sewart, Richard Stotfield, John Redhill.** Dated 20 Rich. II 1397

(11 2 50) Latin Document relating to Schepcotstrete, witnesses **Johe Mandevyle, Robto Spencer, Willm Double, Hen Palfreyman, Johne Sewat, Robto Stotfield, John Redhille.** Dated at Waltham Ric 111399.

(20 2 50) **Robert Smyth** of Waltham Yeoman, **Robert Bardesy** Gent, and **Thomas Lyffyn** citizen of London. An agreement for the sale of land and a tenement in Waltham. Dated 22 Ed IV. 1483.

#### **COURT OF REQUEST - (Bundle 8 No. 14 Deeds & Charters)**

Petition to the Queens moste Excellent majes. (This relates to lands in Cobmead in Waltham. MS is much damaged.)

Plaintiff - **Margaret Golding** widow, - defendant **Margaret Carter.**

Wherin it appears by a petition of **Queen Elizabeth** that **Margaret Golding** late wife of **Edward Golding** of Waltham son of **Xpofer Golding**, which **Xpofer** did purchase in his lyfftime of ----- **Carter** of Waltham the Revcon in fee after the death of **Margaret Carter** wid, three acres of meadow lying in the great mead called Cobb Mead in pish of Waltham, this came after the decease of **Christopher** into the hands of **Edward Golding** his son. He the said **Edward** did compound with the said **Margaret Carter** being tenant for tearme of her lyffe. But before the time the said release was sealed the said **Edward Golding** made his last will, not doubting but that the said **Margaret Carter** having received soe great a recompence for her interest would deliver up her claim. But nowe soe yt ys gracious Sovaigne that the said **Margaret Carter** havinge an intente utterly to defeate your said poore subject of the premises refuseth eyther to release unto your said subject her interest in the said meadowe accordinge to the compensation and agreement made between her and the said **Edward Golding** unto your said subject soe much money as shee the said **Margaret Carter** did receive of the said **Edward** for her interest and to the utter undoing of your said poore subject being a poore widdowe. (It appears that **Christopher** purchased the 3 acres then his son **Edward** had it after which his wife. But **Margaret Carter** instead of giving up the property at the death of **Edward** to his widow she still held it.)

#### **POSSESSIONS BELONGING TO THE MONASTERY OF WALTHAM.**

**Lady Joan Denny**, 7 Ed. VI.

One tenti and Water mill, - per annum <sup>vi, vii</sup> d

One cottage, customary and garden opposite le Motehall - per annum <sup>iiii s viii</sup> d.

One tenti and garden adjoining le Armytage situate in Waltham - per annum <sup>v s</sup>.

One parcell of land two tenements in Waltham in Fayremeade Pke in tenure of **George Stonard** - per annum <sup>vi</sup> a.

Certain lands in the manor of Sewardstone and Fayermeade Pk. - per annum <sup>xxvii s vi</sup> d.

#### **SALE OF THE MANOR OF SEWARDSTONE**

Memorandum,- The said manor of Sewardston was sold by our late soverign lorde of most famous memorie **Kyng Henry** the eight to **Sir Anthony Denny Knight** deceased. And the prysses are all and the hole that remaineth of the said manor. Item, - theis are all the lands rents and tents that the Kings matie hathe in the said pise of Waltham belonging or apperteynyng to the said late Monasterie. Except those houses and Edifyngs called the Forgh' and certyn stables there deputid and appoynted for the Kings maisties Charett horses there as appeth by the Kings maties lets patent and dated at Westminster xxxviii die June Anno Ed. VI. Item, - these are the second pticulers of the said lands in the tennure of the said **George Stonard** Esquyour and of the said Armytage.

Deed between **Sir Hen. Bosvile** and **Robert Newman**

**Sir Henry Bosvile** of Eynsford Kent agrees to let or lease to **Robert Newman** all those lands in Waltham called Sheepwakfields containing 16 acres more or less with all liberties [etc. at](#) the yearly rental of £14. Signed **Hen. Bosvile** (Seal lost)

---

<sup>1</sup> This house called the Forge is near the Market Place. See *Charity of Jones and Edmonson in Report of Charity Commissioners* p. 260.

### **JOHN FARMER 1720-1750**

A deed relating to John Farmer, the historian of Waltham Abbey. To all to whom these presents shall come I, **John Farmer** the Elder of Cheshunt, gentleman send greeting. Whereas by force and virtue of certain Indentures of lease bearing date 20 and 21 Nov 1720 and executed upon and previous to my marriage with **Margaret** my wife, the said Indenture of release being quadrupartite and made between **Richard Farmer** my late father deceased by the name and discription of **Richard Farmer** of Theobalds Court in the parish of Saint Andrew Holbourn Co. Midd, Clothworker and Mary his wife, and we the said **John Farmer** the Elder by the name and description of **John Farmer** of Farnivalls Inn, Gent., youngest son of the said **Richard Farmer** of the first part, **John Bedell** of London, Surgeon and **Edward Pierce** of the said City, gent., and one of the Attorneys of the Mayor's Court of the said City of the other part, **Thomas Bedell** of the parish of St Giles, Cripplegate, Merchant of the third part, and my said wife by her then name and description of **Margaret Bedell** daughter of **Thomas Bedell** of the fourth part.

The said Indenture of release I the said **John Farmer** the elder am become seized of or well entitled unto an Estate for my life in all that piece or parcel of copyhold land holden of the Manor of Sewardstone Co. Essex which the said **Richard Farmer** purchased of **Alice Beresford** called Grove field' containing six acres late in the occupation or tenure of **William Vaughan** and now in the occupation of **Thomas Ford**. And whereas my said son **John Farmer** the younger hath contracted and agreed with **Jeremiah Bentham** of Aldgate London, gent, for the absolute sale to him subject to the Estate for life therein to me the said **John Farmer** the elder and **Margaret** my wife. And whereas I have consented with my said son **John Farmer** the younger and the said **Jeremiah Bentham** to ratify the said sale and to join with them all and every said surrender and convey the said copyhold lands and premises to and to the use of the said **Jeremiah Bentham**. Now the said **John Farmer** the elder have made and appointed in my place and stead by these present depute **William Titcher** of Aldgate London, gent, my true and lawful attorney. Signed **John Farmer** Sen.

### **SCHOOL STREET or SILVER STREET.**

School Street or Silver Street is in old documents called Carbuncle Dunghill, probably from the blood and other refuse from the butchers slaughter-house thrown together in a heap, as Carbuncle is a precious stone of a blood-red colour.

In the reign of Hen II 1154-1189, one **Elye Carbunel** possessed a messuage in Waltham. (See my notes on the MSS. of Waltham Holy Cross in Ecclesiastical Works of the Middle Ages, p.35 1877) School Street is called Carbuncle Street as late as 1816. In other documents it is called Sewardstone Street, Silver Street, and Killhog's Lane from a family of that name residing there in the 17th and 18th centuries. In later times it was called Dunghill Lane which led to the 'Bumby' by Black Boy Alley into Town Mead. In the Lane now called Mead Lane there appears at one time to have been a Beershop by the sign of The Black Boy.

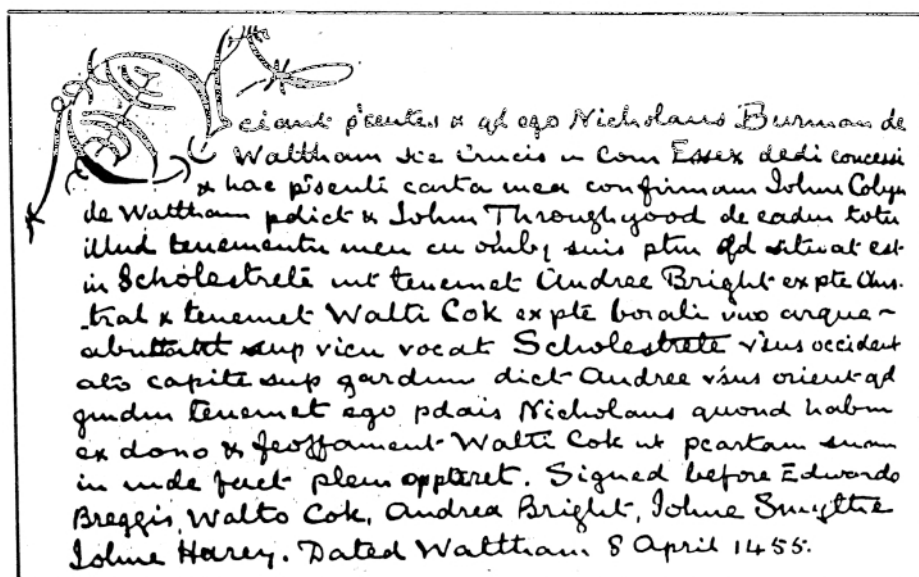
An early deed between **Walter de Cokham** and **John** the son of **Ralph the Cowherd** of Waltham. 16 Ed.III 1342. Signed and sealed in the presence of **Barcho dr Rangrich, Simone de Duncon, Johne Hook, Thomas Saxpe, Johne ffot, Walto de ffrossthenlane, Johne atte Donne, Roger de Middleton** and others. Dated at Waltham on the Sabbath of the feast of the Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary, anno 16 EdIII 1342.

Document relating to Clowsebrige Street Waltham Abbey. Signed and sealed in the presence of **Johne Cok, John Lotward, William Batayle**. Dated at Waltham on the feast of the exaltation of the Holy Cross. 5 Hen. VI:

The annexed deed relates to property in School Street Waltham Abbey, between **Nicholas Burman and John Cobyn**. A cottage is mentioned as being occupied by **Andrew Bright** one of the early ancestors of the **Brights** of New England. Signed and sealed before **Edwardo Breggis, Walto Cok, Andrea Brught, Johne Smythe, Johne Harey**. Dated Waltham 8 April 1455.

---

<sup>1</sup> *The large house occupied by Dr Henderson in Sewardstone Street bears date 1722 the same as that large red bricked house in the Romeland The old house in Sewardstone Street opposite caught fire in Jan 1881 and nearly destroyed There are two other houses in Highbridge Street of similar build and date. The new one erected on the site belongs to Mr G. Eversfield, 1886.*



A deed between **John Sabrichford** and **John de Ware** relating to cottages and gardens in Frosthelane Waltham Abbey. 4 Hen.IV. Signed **Walto More**, **Johne Balytre sen**, **Johne Trille**, **Henry Waryn**, **Willo Tannes**. Dated Waltham A.D.1403.

A parchment relating to two messuages in the parish of Waltham in which occurs the name of **Frank Harvye** (francisco Harvye) the owner of the field called after his name (Frank Harvey's field) situated at the lower end of Sewardstone Street. The document bears date at the back 1625.

### COURT LEET 1633

Waltham Sce Cross 12 June 1633 9 Charles I

After a long list of Waltham men is given, the following appears: **Tho Brewett** fined xx<sup>s</sup> for not bringing in his decens bill.

The fyshing. The wll commons cavisenage const. for the surr. From **Rch. Stork to Jo. Stork** his brother of certain lands in Sewardstone, - serch the rowles for yt. About 20 yeares since.

9 June 15 James L **Thomas Thorne** the sonn was admi. then and now **Thomas Thorne** surr. the barne and the bark side neere the downghill with the app cont. divers woods.

20 James I **Thom. Thorne**, brewer was admi. and then surr. a mess. and a little cot adioyn with the garden, barnes, stables and [app. to](#) the same belonging in Waltham in East Street between the tent. of **Jo Moresby** on the west and the tent. of the heres of **Wm. Cook** on the east and the lands of **Tho. Winspear** on the south and East street on the north.

**Tho. Thorn**, the surr now fownd heire and admi tent after the death of **Joanne** his mother.

**James Sampner** his clayme. At this cort **James Sampner** maketh clayme to garden with app. where upon a cot is now buylt lying near Catebrigge-downghill\_ in South Street late **Tho. Turner** now in the occup. of **Phillipp Smith** he makith his clayme as sonn and here of **Agnes** the sole daughter and heir of **Joan Willd** his grandmother.

**James Stringer** was newly [adm. to](#) a pcell of waste lying in downghill lane enclosed adioyn to his house and cont one rodd more or lesse. Adm to him and his heires at xxii<sup>d</sup> per annum.

**Fr Weldon** ackn to hold by free deed pte. of a house in Eaststreete now in the occu. of **Fr. Sugleston**. viz the hall, the kytchen and halfe the barne, and halfe the orchard at ix<sup>d</sup>.

At this cort came **John Waller** gent as cosen and next heire of **Ann Waller** deceased the daughter of **Owen Waller** who dyinge without yssue the said **John** came and prayed to be admitted to all the lands and tents. late in the tenure of **Sir Wm Waad** and now in the tenure of **James Waad** Esq. (See the Cort 22 Jac 1624.)

## COURT LEET 1637

The homage per Waltham and Upshire 26 names.

**Geo Betterson** for **Mr Dawsons** [surr. to](#) the use of his will at 2s per intr. Use abbey wall and use **Mr Buds** land. The jury adiourned over till Wed.

June 26 1636 **Ann Bridges** wid. hath [surr. by](#) **Edw Maie** and **Edwr. Turner** a [mess. at](#) Carbunkles - downghill in the occu. of **Henry Jenney** to the use of **Ann Bridges** for lyfe then to **Roger Bridges** her sons in fee.

The [surr. by](#) them ii [mess. in](#) Eaststreete one call the Sonn in the occ. of **Gryffin Lily** and the other in the occ. of **Jo. Andrewes**.

**Mr Jeeve** [adm. tent. to](#) **Cicely Mitchell's** land -see the last press 30 Jan. - by virtue of his bre of att and surr yt againe to **Laur. Lavergham** and his heires upon cond. that **Jo More** paid all the money pd to **Mr Jeve** for **Cicely Michell** and the fine of £16 within Court for the same eyther dur his minor or within one yeare after his full age this surr to be voyde.

## WALTHAM COURT LEET 1638

August 3rd 1638 **Elizabeth Smith** widowe a customary tenant of this manor of Waltham Hollicros did surrender into the hand of the Lord of the Manor by the hand of **Arnall ffrancis** and **John Goulding** all her right and title moitie or one halfe of the tenement or cottage unto the same belonging standing in the town of Waltham neare unto the comon dunghill, and abutting against the south upon an orchard in the occupation of **Ann Knight** widowe, and against the north upon a laine or hoywaie leading unto Town Mead. The moitie which is her part the said **Elizabeth Smith** did surrender unto the use of **John Daine** of Waltham the appurtenances with **John Hodge'** of Waltham chandler and unto the assigns of the said **John Daine** upon the condition that the said **John Daine** shall paye the sune of twelve pounds to **Thomas Ellkine** of Waltham husbandman at or before the twelfth Jan. next. The mark of **Elizabeth Smith**. This surrender was delivered in the psents of me **Robert Dane, John Goulding, Arnall ffrances**

Sept 22. 14 Charles I. Memorandum that I **Thomas Blott** one of the customary tenants of this manor, doe surrender by the rodd into the hand of the Lord of the Manor by the hands and acceptance of **James Church** and **Henry Blott**, one close of pasture or meadow adioyning to a mead called Tunmeade conteyning by estimation twoe acres be it more or lesse and one Orchard to the same adioyning conteyning one acre lying and being in Scholestreete in the parish of Waltham holy Crosse, holden by copy of Court Roll as of the said manor of Waltham holy Crosse. To the use and behoufe of **Nowell Bassano** of London Gent and of his heires and assigns for ever. In witness **Thomas Blott, James Church**

## Property of Nathaniel Kilhog 1739

10<sup>th</sup> July 1739. Whereas a dispute hath arisen between in whose names are hereunto subscribed and **Susannah Smith** of Cheshunt wid, touching the property of a small piece of land lying betwixt the said **Susannah Smith's** messuage (late purchased of Natt. Kilhog) and the cottage wherein we now dwell which piece of land runs ascant from the south west corner of the said messuage down to the lower end of the garden. Now in due consideration as we do hereby own and acknowledge that we have no right or tittle to ye same land and do therefore hereby consent and agree that the same piece of land (now marked out or paled in) shall from henceforth be held and enjoyed by the said **Susannah Smith** and her representatives from and clear of all demands to be made by us or either of us or any claiming under us. As witness **John Todd, Elizabeth Todd**. Witness **Thomas Jones**, the mark of **Geo Bridges**.

**Property of Elizabeth Clay** in Carbuncles Dunghill, Waltham Abbey.

This indenture made 20 Jan 1712 between **Elizabeth Clay** widow of Waltham Abbey and **John Aylett** of the same place yeoman and Grace his wife. Witnesseth that the said **Eliz. Clay** for expences the said **John Aylett** hath been a time supporting the said **Eliz. Clay** hath granted and sold all those cottages and premises attached situate in a street called Carbuncle Dunghill late in the tenure of **Robert Sparkes** and now in the occupation of **Elizabeth Clay** and **John Aylett**. The mark of **Elizabeth Clay**.

**The original Will of Jane Hull, 1816.**

**Jane Hull** of Waltham Abbey by will give a portion of freehold land in Handpool at the corner of Honey Lane to her brother **James Streeter** in the hamlet of Sewardstone. Mention is also made of a freehold tenement in Carbuncle Street in the occupation of **James Gardener** carpenter. **Jane Hull**

<sup>1</sup> *John Hodge of Waltham issued tokens representing his trade, some of these are extant.*



also gives to **William Dudley** with other things 3 Vols. of Dr Gill's Exposition of the New Testament, and 3 Vols. of Dr Gill's Body of Divinity.

## COURT LEET 1708

Property called Goddards situate in School Street otherwise known as Silver Street from 1708 to 1831. Oct 14 1708 Memorandum that **George Langthorne** a copy holder and customary tenant did surrender into the hands of the Lord of the said Manor by **John Hodge** and **Heneri Hide** all those two cottages called Goddards with two gardens belonging situate in School Street late in the tenure of **Henry Saxby** and **John Shelley** to the use of **John Lateward** yeoman. Taken by **John Hodge, Heneri Hide, Edwd Langthorn** and **Geo Langthorne**.

Same property surrendered to **Mr Porter**. Mem. **John Lateward** of Waltham Holy Cross Innholder, a customary tenant surrenders by the hand of **John Stock** and **William Peddar** two cottages called Goddards in School Street alias Silver Street in the tenure of **Thomas Hill** and **John Gillham**. The mark of **John Lateward**. Taken the day and year above written by us **John Stock** and **William Peddar**.

**William Porter** surrenders the same property to **Hannah Kilhog**. Sept 4 1727 signed **Andrew Searle**. The duplicate copy is signed by **William Porter, Charles Chesher** and **John Brand**.

The same property surrendered to **Robert Duck** by **Charles** and **Sarah Streeter** Aug 20 1729. Surrendered by **Nathaniel Kilhog**.

Surrender of the property called Goddards. Presentment of the death of **Hannah Kilhog** late **Wines**, and admission of **William Wines** her son and heir. May 27 1779 Signed **Savill Reade**, steward. Admission of **Thomas Hayel**, vict to the same property. January 8 1812. Signed W. **Bullock** Surrender of the same property to **Thomas Couchman** January 8 1817. Signed W. **Bullock** Surrender of **Thomas Couchman** to **Charles Couchman**. Signed **R.B. Andrews** Steward Nov. 5 1 831 This property is situated in School Street alias Silver Street.

## A LIST OF PERSONS WHO SUBSCRIBED TOWARDS THE PURCHASE OF BELLS FOR THE ABBEY CHURCH. The date is not given, circa 16th Century.

### Gyfts toward the bying of the bells.

John Typyng - xii d Andrew Brewer- iiiii d Thomas Porter - xii d Thomas Blakeman - xii d Phillip Wryght - viii d  
Xposer Godfrey - iiiii d Rycharde Baker - iiiii d Thomas Moffett - viii d  
Thomas Bennett - iiiii d Richard Aleworth - xii d Thomas Whiteacre iiiii d Willyam Dampont - viii d Thorns  
Marshall - xii d Willyam Prell - iiiii d Richard Clarke - iiiii d John West - xii d John Childe - viii d Robert Farsox  
- iiiii d Thomas Dayersbrow - ii s Thorns Dymysdale - iiiii d Richard Curteys - xii d John Bedwell - iiii d Henry  
Mannng - iiiii d Richard Rose - iiiii d Willyam Steykeney - xii d Thoms Harres - ii d Auysten Browne - iiiii d John  
Bentley - iiiii d William Messug - iiiii d Thorns Coke - iiiii d Thorns Plowman - iiiii d Thorns Symes - ii d John  
Nevelock - xii d Willyam Ayleworth - xii d John Hakerell - iiiii d James Blunt - vi s iiiii d Robert Hare - iii s iiiii d  
Robt Portest - iii s iiiii d Willyam Shelley - xx d Thomas Canon - xx d Mathewe Peke - xii d Rog Samwell - vi  
d John Dudley - iiiii d Richard Davey - iiiii d Alyse Sered iiiii d Robert Cheneytheld - xii d John Heigham - vi s viii  
d John Parwin - xx d Hue Parkyns - iiiii d Henry Adyngton - ii d Audrey Ladd - iiiii d Symond Clarke - iiiii d  
Thorns Colford - i d William Stede - ii d Humfrye Barrett - xii d William Baker - iiiii d John Tomson - iiiii d  
Richard Dykynson - iiiii d Elizabeth Body - xii d Agnes Smith - iii d John Bryght of London - v s William  
Newman of London, draper - xx d Thomas Curtwell - ii d Robert Cheney the younger - iiiii d Thomas Darres  
- iiiii d Willyam Tye - iiiii d Willyam Hill - iiiii d Anne Ladde - ii d Edward Byshop - viii d Robert Young - iiiii d  
John Poken - iiii d Christopher Brymyngham, Robert Holland, Thomas Averell, Thomas Baker, John Clarkeson,  
John Cole, Peter Riche, Thomas Warn Thomas Cuthberd, Christopher Blande, Mr West of ye gardens.

**Sum Total** -£xvi- xiiis. xi<sup>a</sup> Whereof paide to theym which did esteme the weight of ye bells (xxxix<sup>5</sup> viii<sup>a</sup>.)  
for a reward.

Item paid to **Thomas Lewen**, carpenter for Trussyng of ii bells - iiiii<sup>s</sup>. And soo Restyth clere £xiii.

xviii<sup>s</sup> iii<sup>a</sup>

Sum total of too boks for the Kyngs and the Towne -£xix-

vi., id.

Item for the hamplet of Upshere £ ix. ix. iiii

Item for the hamplet of Sewerdston ii'. viii a

Item for the hamplet of Halyfeld xxiii<sup>s</sup>. iiiii<sup>a</sup>.

Sum of these as well for the Towne as for the hamplets - amounte the £xxxv. xv<sup>a</sup> J. Sutton.



yet gift toward the buying of the bells

Indorsed in *10/10/10*

paid to Edward *10/10/10* } *20/10/10*  
of some the receipt of *10/10/10*  
for a reward

and also to Edward *10/10/10*  
for the receipt of *10/10/10*

Edward *10/10/10* } *20/10/10*  
of some the receipt of *10/10/10*

Edward *10/10/10* } *20/10/10*  
of some the receipt of *10/10/10*

It is the receipt of of *10/10/10*

It is the receipt of *10/10/10*

It is the receipt of *10/10/10*

Edward  
of some the receipt of  
for a reward

*10/10/10*  
*10/10/10*  
*10/10/10*

Facsimile of part of the list of Donors for the purchase of the Bells.

## WALTHAM HOLY CROSS FEES.

Tables Surplice and Parochial fees approved of at a Vestry held the 7<sup>th</sup> day of February 1828 subject to future alteration if considered to be necessary by the vestry.

### Surplice Fees

Marriages:-	To the Minister	To Clerk and Sexton
For Publication of the Banns	1 s Od	6d
For Solemnization of Marriage	5s 6d	2s 6d
When by licence	10s 6d	5s Od
Christenings:		
For every christening and Registering the same	Is Od	3d
Churchings:		
For every churching	Is Od	3d
Registers:		
For every search by inhabitant 1 s Od 6d		For every search by non- inhabitant 1 s Od 6d
For every certificate to inhabitant 2s 6d		Is Od
For every certificate to non-inhabitant 5s Od		Is Od
Burials:		
For every burial of an inhabitant 5s 2d 5s Od*		For every non-inhabitant 10s 4d 10s Od*
For burial of Children under the age of six years of poor inhabitants	3s 6d	3s Od

\*Note these two fees to the Clerk and Sexton include for the making the grave if a common one. But in case of Burials in Vaults, Brick Graves etc. instead of the above fees, his fees are particularized below and they include for his whole attendance during the making or preparing the same.

### Surplice and Parochial Fees

Clerk and Sexton's fees on the burial of In the Church or Porches:	inhabitant	Non-inhabitant
In a new vault	£1.5s Od	£2 10s Od
In an old vault	15s Od	£1 10s Od
For attendance while tablets, tombstones etc. are placed	5s Od	10s 6d
In the Charnel House the fees to be one third less than in the church.		
In the Churchyard':		
In a new vault	15s Od	£1 10s Od
In an old vault	10s Od	£1 0s Od
For attendance while tombstones are placed	2s 6d	5s Od

### Parochial Fees

To be paid to the Churchwardens for Vaults, Brick graves and Tombstones in the church and porches.

	Inhabitant	Non-inhabitant
For the ground for a new brick grave	£10 10s Od	£21 10s Od
For the ground for a new vault, 5ft x 8ft.	£15 0s Od	£30 0s Od
For new vault, 7ft. 3in. x 8ft.	£20 0s Od	£40 0s Od
For new vault, 9ft. 6in. x 8ft.	£25 0s Od	£50 0s Od
On opening a vault	£2 2s Od	£4 4s Od
On laying down a flat stone, common size	£2 2s Od	£5 5s Od

---

<sup>1</sup> An Old Stone. At the East end of the Church on the right hand side leading to Mr King's house, on what is called the New ground will be seen a headstone to the memory of Mary Phillipson of High Beech. When this grave was dug in the month of August 1851 for Mr Sibthorpe to lay down the brickwork he came upon a very large stone which he speedily covered up. This was no doubt the key stone to the old foundation of the Monastery.

On fixing a mural tablet, not exceeding 1ft sq	£1 1s Od.	£2 2s Od
When larger, the extra fee to be at the rate per extra foot (and so in proportion)	10s 6d	£1 1s Od
On affixing a Hatchment	£3 3s Od	£6 6s Od

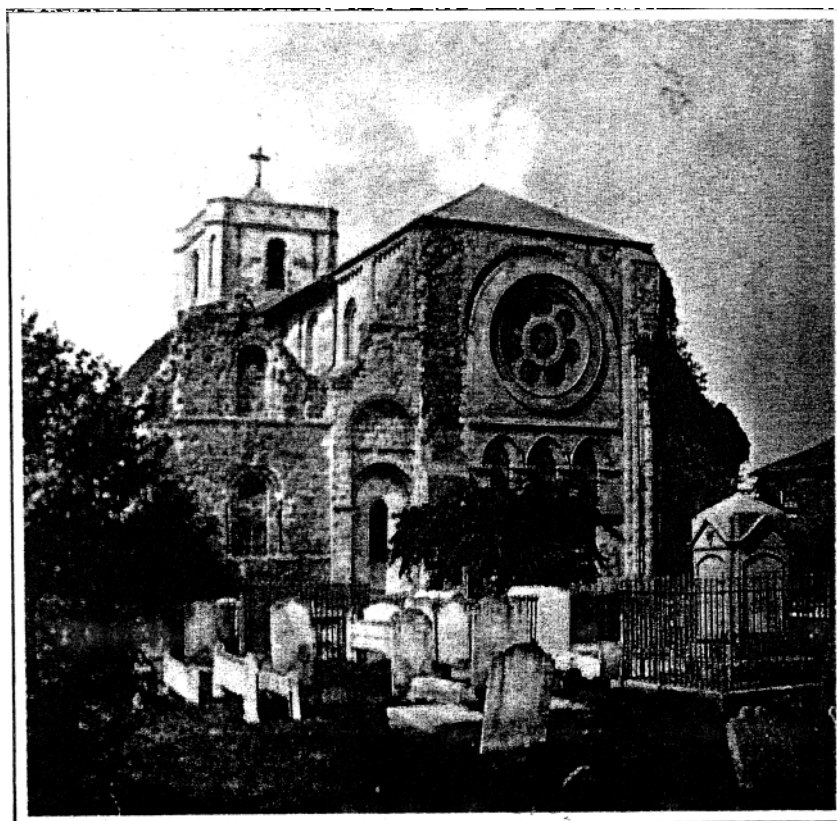
N.B. The situation for placing Tablets, Hatchments [etc. to](#) be fixed by the churchwardens so as not to damage the Walls, Pillars. Pews etc. nor to exclude light.

In the Charnel House, the fees in all of the above cases to be one third less than in the church. N.B. All burials in the Church, Porches and Charnel House to be in lead..

#### In the Churchyard

	Inhabitant	Non-inhabitant
For the ground for a new brick grave	£8 8s Od	£16 16s Od
For the ground for a new vault, 7ft 3in x 8ft	£8 8s Od	£16 16s Od
For new vault, 9ft. 6in x 8ft	£10 10s Od	£20 0s Od
On opening a vault	£1 1s Od	£2 2s Od
On a burial in an iron coffin	£2 2s Od	£4 4s Od
For the ground for a common grave	nil	£1 0s Od
For a raised tomb stone of common size	£2 2s Od	£6 6s Od
For a flat stone (not raised)	£1 1s Od	£2 2s Od
For a Head, Foot and Body stone	£2 2s Od	£6 6s Od
For a flat stone over a common grave	£1 1s Od	£4 4s Od
For a Head and Foot stone	£1 1s Od	£3 3s Od
For Posts and Board rail	10s 6d	£2 2s Od.

1. Non-inhabitants holding land in this Parish to pay one third less fees than other non-inhabitants.
2. For children not exceeding the age of six years only half of the above fees to be paid, if above six and under twelve then two thirds of the above fees to be paid.
3. In the case of the burial of any person in a vault or grave, wherein any one of his or her Relatives have been buried, the Churchwardens may reduce the fee if the circumstances of the party appear to them to require it.



**Waltham Abbey from the South East.**

## THE CHURCH

**Tovi** in the reign of **Canute** erected a church at Waltham for the purpose of keeping a cross said to have been brought here by a miracle and committed it to the care of two priests, from which circumstance the Monastery received its name. **Alicha** the wife of **Tovi**, was a great benefactress to the church; but owing to the prodigality of their son **Athelstan**, the estate of Waltham soon fell to the crown, and **Edward the Confessor**, being the then reigning monarch, he bestowed the impoverished estate of Waltham to his brother-in-law **Harold**, son of **Earl Godwin**, who rebuilt or enlarged the original foundation and endowed it richly as a convent or college for a dean and eleven secular canons. In his confirming Charter (see transcript of Great Charter) **Edward the Confessor** says `Harold enriched with wise counsel and mindful of his earthly condition, erected on the prescribed place a monastery to the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the holy cross, and bestowed on it the land called North land (or Abbey Fields) wherewith he found the former church to have been anciently endowed. Thereupon after having founded a monastery to the holy faith, he caused it to be honourably dedicated according to due form and order in remembrance of me and my wife named Editha.'

Waltham Church is dedicated to Saint Lawrence. His name stands in the Church of England calendar. He suffered martyrdom at Rome under Valerian. Mr Audley relates of St. Lawrence `that being peculiarly obnoxious, the order for his punishment was `bring out the grate of iron, and when it is redhot, on with him, roast him, broil him, turn him upon pain of of our high displeasure, do every man his office, O ye tormentors.' These orders were obeyed and after Lawrence had been pressed down with fire forks for a long time, he said to the tyrant `This side is now roasted enough, O tyrant, do you think roasted meat or raw the best?' Soon after he had said this he expired.' The bust of the Patron Saint is in relief over the inner door of the West front of Waltham Abbey Church.

In the twelfth century the monks of Waltham had a legendary account of **Harold's** foundation. They said that **Harold** on his return from the conquest of the Welsh was visited by a dangerous attack of paralysis, which defied the skill of the physicians until it was miraculously cured by a visit to the Holy Cross. From that moment **Harold** never relaxed his attachment to Waltham; in place of the small foundation of **Tovi**, he built a magnificent church, and there are strong reasons for supporting that; in spite of his patriotic feelings and his known hatred to foreigners, he employed Norman artists and workmen. A Waltham writer of the twelfth century who saw **Harold's** church in its original form, speaks of it in the most enthusiastic terms, and tells us how under the hands of his builders, the walls and columns rose up in lofty majesty, while the latter were connected by numerous arches, and the walls supported a roof groined within and protected by lead without.

The interior of the building was covered with `plates of brass, gilt' and the bases and capitals of the columns with the bendings of the arches were ornamented with sculpture. It is now ascertained that in early times the interior of the churches, and also of other buildings was painted in bright colours and gilt, the gilding being probably executed on thin plates of metal which were attached to the stonework. This mode of ornamentation afterwards gave place to elaborate sculpture and carving. The mouldering remains of these buildings, although still imposing by their grandeur, convey to us only a slight idea of the effect which they must have produced when adorned with paintings and glittering with gold. The interior of Waltham church conveys to our mind no mean idea of the former splendour of **Harold's** church, of which we can hardly doubt that it formed a genuine portion

As we survey its rows of massive columns and compare them with the humble objects around, we feel ourselves mentally carried back eight hundred years to the festive scene which followed their erection. At the consecration of those walls were present, beside the founder **Earl Harold**, the last King and Queen of the regal line of the Anglo Saxons, **Edward the Confessor** and the fair and interesting **Edithe**; with two Archbishops,- **Stigand** of Canterbury, and **Aldred** of York; eleven bishops, the most prominent of whom were **Herman** of Salisbury, **Leofric** of Exeter, and **Gyso** of Wells; eleven Abbots of important monastic houses, and a great number of princes and nobles. In their presence was read publicly the royal charter,' and bears the signatures of the King and Queen, **Harold**, the two Archbishops, and the Bishops, Abbots and Thanes who were assisting at the ceremony. The feast on this occasion lasted eight days, and the guests were not only served profusely but large vessels full of wine and mead were placed in the fields and public roads in order that even accidental passers-by might drink their fill.

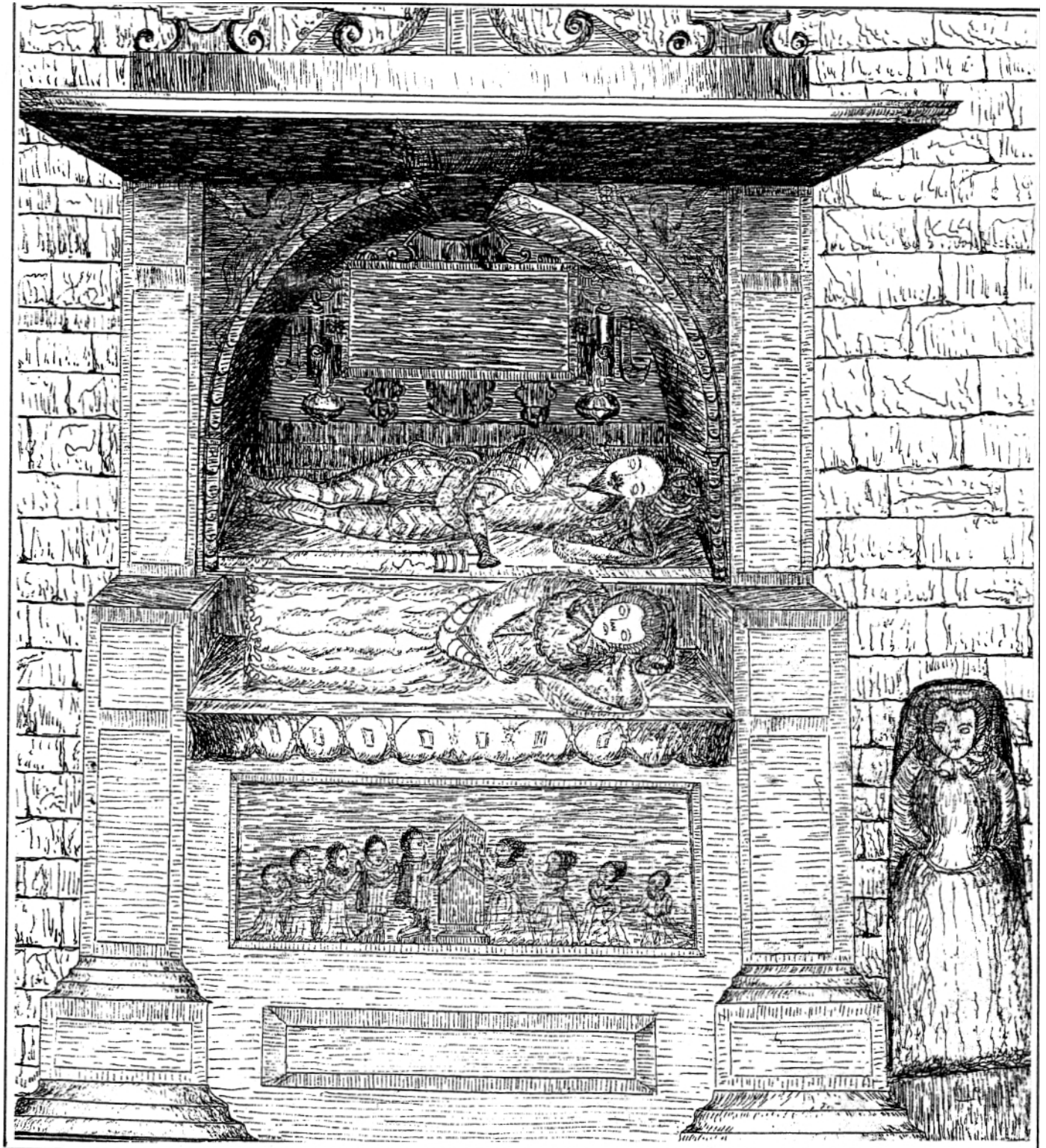
According to the directions of the founder, the canons of Waltham received extremely liberal rations of food. The daily allowance of each was two loaves of very white bread, and one of courser quality, the

---

<sup>1</sup> A copy of contemporary date is still preserved in the Public Record Office.

three being sufficient for six men; six bowls of ale, sufficient for ten men at one drinking bout; and six dishes of different kinds each day. In addition to this allowance on feast days they were served with 'pittances' or delicacies; if it were a feast of the first dignity each canon was to have three pittances, if of the second dignity, he was allowed two pittances, and if of the third dignity, one. A pittance from Michalmas Day to Ash Wednesday consisted of twelve blackbirds, or two 'agausece' or two partridges, or one pheasant; during the rest of the year it consisted of goose or chicken. On Christmas Day, Easter Day and the day of Pentecost and on the two feast days of the Holy Cross, wine and mead were allowed. (See Castles and Abbeys, Beattie.)

The church was restored in 1859-60 by W. Burges Esq., architect, and will now seat about 850 persons. The 'Rose' window at the East end of the church is in the style of the middle ages and represents the days of creation.



**THE TOMB OF SIR EDWARD DENNY, Knt. (in the South Aisle of the Church)**



## THE OLD ABBEY GATES

The Abbey Gates stand north of the church and consist of stone, repaired with large bricks. There are two pointed arches, not of equal size, with delicate mouldings, the exterior mouldings springing from figures of angels which support shields, (now nearly destroyed) containing the royal arms of England as they were cut in the reign of Edward III, which appears to date this part of the building.

About two hundred yards NE of the Abbey church stands the remains of Harold's Bridge or Stoney Bridge. This bridge spans the old Corn Mill Stream and is doubtless of a contemporary date with the church. Its arch is 18 feet wide and contains five ribs. These ribs are broad and chamfered the joggles being bound together with lead. The bridge is fast going to decay, and unless speedily put in repair will soon disappear. In the reign of **Henry VIII** there were `7 or viii bridges in the towne of Waltham for there be divers socours of streamlettes breking out of the three principalle partes of Luye ryver.' Leland.

On the northeast side of the Church yard in the Abbey Garden is an ancient groined building, called the Potato Cellar. In this building is a piscina; also a fixing in the centre of the groined ceiling from which a lamp was originally suspended. There is also a Subterranean Passage not far distant from this building which tradition states lead to Cheshunt Nunnery. There is however no truth in this supposition as the passage has been carefully explored.

During the restoration of the Church in 1880 an axe head was found in the south aisle, this implement was of course at once pronounced to be, by a few persons, Harold's battle axe which did such executions at the battle of Stanford Bridge.

There is a brass to the memory of Henry Austin who died Nov 6 1638. Besides this there are few brasses existing in the church. Near the communion table is a stone which at an early period contained the brass effigy of an Abbot. There is one in the south aisle of the Church.

### **The Elm Tree in the Churchyard**

The tree stands in the centre of the Churchyard, and measures 20 feet round the centre of the trunk, and the trunk is 12 feet in height from the ground to the crown. The main branches broke off during the winds some time ago. This tree cannot be less than 400 years old.

In the days of **Charles I** there were yew trees in the Churchyard, but they have long since disappeared. There were, a short time since no less than 384 grave stones and rails in the Churchyard, the oldest of which records the death of **John Streeter** July 1718. This yard was closed against interments in 1856.



## THE BURIAL OF HAROLD IN HIS CHURCH AT WALTHAM.

Merlin, an ancient writer, is said to have prophesied the death of Harold at Hastings:

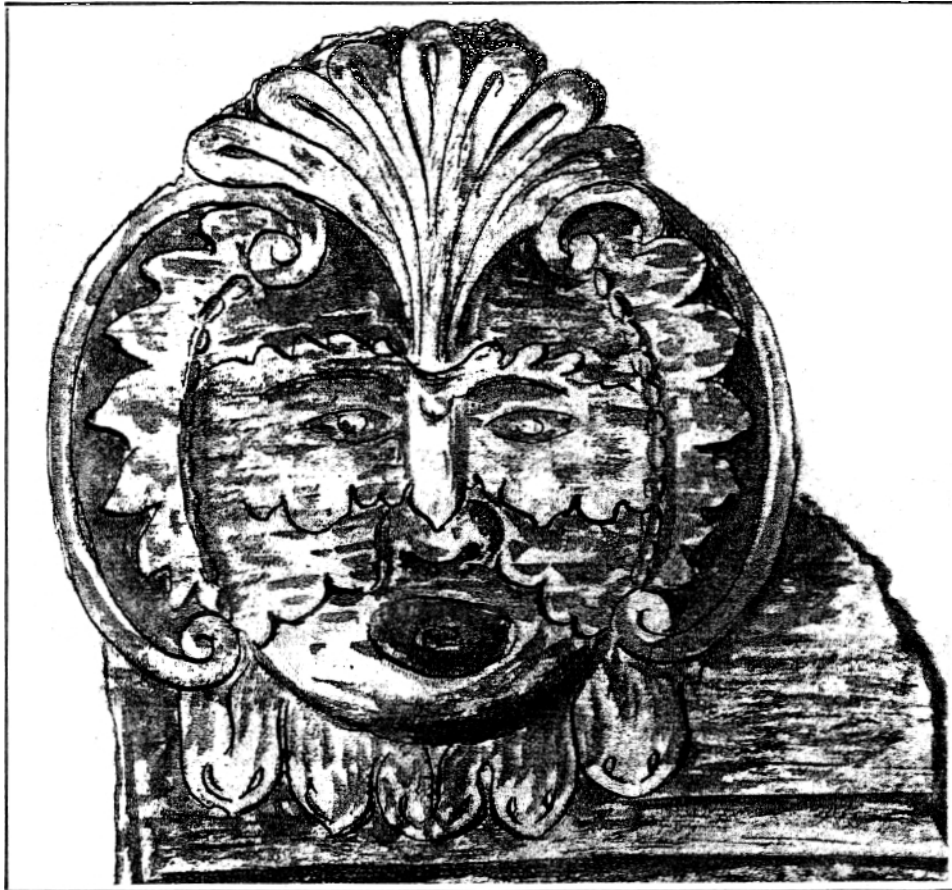
**'That a Norman people in iron coats  
Should lay low the pride of the English.'**

Although little dependence as a rule can be placed on the unlimited licence which all poets exercise as regards style and colour of character, yet from the more sober and less sentimental accounts already mentioned on **Harold's** fall, and his burial at Waltham, there is really good ground for the belief that his remains were interred within the precincts of the Church, as **Robert of Gloucester** quaintly says, 'Which he let himself rear.' Yet at the present day it is by no means easy to determine the exact spot of his first or last interment. It is possible that during the several alterations which took place in the Abbey Church from the Norman Conquest to the accession of **Henry H**, the body of **Harold** may have been removed from its original position. The writer of the 'De Inventione' specifies that the tomb of **Harold** was near the high altar and 'at the translation of whose body for the third time according as the state of the building of the Church was such as to admit it or the devotion of the Brethren showing reverence to the body demanded it, I can just remember to have been present myself.'

**'This Kynge Herolde at Waltham which he found,  
Of foure score chanons full fayer was buried.'**

Historians of the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries have come to the conclusion on the statement made by **Dr Fuller** that **Harold** 'was buried where now (1655) the **Earl of Carlisle's** leaden fountain is in his garden, probably the end of the choir or rather some eastern chapel beyond it; his tomb is plain, but rich grey marble, with what seemeth a cross floree, (but much descanted on with art) upon the same supported with pillarets, one pedestal whereof I have in my house.' This, we presume, is the fragment that is possessed by **William Roberts Clark**. There is still preserved in the north aisle of the church a coffin-shaped stone of very early date, on the centre is a cross in relief the full length and width of the slab.

Some persons have thought that the fragment of iron-stone or purbeck marble is not from **Harold's** tomb, but simply a part of the **Earl of Carlisle's** fountain; no doubt, as is seen by the mouth that it formed an ornamental part of the fountain, but Fuller knew its history too well to suppose that it was carved on purpose for his worthy patron's garden fountain. Farmer nearly one hundred years later says, 'this fragment I have in my house' (1735) It is 'a curious face (says Farmer) or bust of grey marble which by tradition always was and is to this day, esteemed to be part of **King Harold's** tomb.'



**Fragment of a tomb, supposed to be that of Harold.**

Both history and tradition determine the place as being about 120 feet from the east end of the Church, the place of sepulture of ecclesiastics and men of high repute in the Middle Ages. If in a direct line from the great centre aisle of the church it would suggest the probability of the tomb being near the grave of **Mr Jessopp** or that of **Col S.C.Edenborough J.P.** All that part of the yard on which the ancient choir of Harold's Church stood, now called the New ground was evidently used as a garden by the **Earl of Carlisle and Sir Edward Denny**, temp. **James I, and Charles I.** It was first used as a burial ground early in the present century, by grant of **Sir William Wake**, Bart. the then Lord of the Manor, because the parishioners had not sufficient room to bury in the old churchyard. Wace's Chronicle, compiled in the Norman period says, '**King Harold** was carried and buried at Varham (Waltham) but I know not who buried him.'

**'King Harold himself (though I know not by whom)**

**To Waltham was carried and laid in the tomb.'** A poet of the thirteenth century writes:

**'Through the prayer of his mother  
The body was carried on a bier,  
At Waltham it is placed in the tomb  
For he was founder of the house.'**<sup>1</sup>

### **WACE'S CHRONICLE**

This work has been translated into English rhyme by **Sir Alex Malet** 1860. The best existing transcript of Master Wace's Chronicle is preserved in the Royal Collection of MSS, British Museum Req iv, cxi The date of this MS is put down by good authority as 1200, it formerly belonged to the library of Battle Abbey for which it is said to have been compiled. Wace was born in the Isle of Jersey early in the twelfth century, lived in the reign of three Henries and died in England c 1184. It is said that he was educated at Caen and proceeded thence to the dominion of the king of France, returning again to Caen where he began to write his 'romanz'. In 1155 he finished his 'Roman de Brut'. **King Henry H** the great patron of the church at Waltham was **Master Wace's** principal patron.

### **WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR AND WILLIAM RUFUS.**

Lambarde (Dictionary of Aug. Top. Et Hist. 33) says of **William of Normandy** and the church at Waltham;- 'Now let us goe forwarde **William the Conqueror** toke from this house (Abbey Church) the town of Waltham and gave it to Walter, Byshop of Durham to repose himself at, when he should be called to Counsell out of the North country.' The 'Vita Haroldi' states that the church at Waltham experienced little favour from the first Anglo-Norman Kings. **William the Conqueror**, or according to accounts, his son **Rufus** 'carried away much of the valuable plate, gems, and rich vestments which had been given by **Harold** to enrich his two churches in Caen in Normandy;' but he seems to have left the land possessions of the Abbey untouched. As a sort of reparation for this injury **William Rufus** gave to the Canons those lands of **Harold** in Waltham which his father had conferred on the **Bishop of Durham**, who made this place his residence when he came to attend the court at London. Lambarde says that '**William Rufus** spoyled Waltham of 6666 poundes of money, besides jewels and church ornamentes all which he transferred to Caen in Normandy. Howbeit afterward in part of amendes he restoured to them the Towne of Waltham with all landes thereto of old tyme appertayning. This was the state of Waltham before the tyme of Henryll.'

Of his (**William Rufus**) vanity sang **Robert of Gloucester**:

**'As his chamberlein him brought as he arose one day  
The morrow for to wear, a pair of hose of say,  
He asked what they cost him. 'Three shillings,' the other said, 'Fy  
a dibles!' quoth the king, 'who says so vile a deed? A king wear  
any cloth, but what should cost much more, Buy a pair of a mark  
or you shall rue it sore!' A worse pair full enough the other sith  
him brought, And said 'they cost a mark, and therefore so were  
brought.' 'A bel amy,' quoth the King, 'these are now well  
brought, In this manner serve thou me, or thou shalt serve me  
not.'**

---

<sup>1</sup>For particulars on this subject see passages in the 'Life and Reign of Harold' by W. Winters 1876.



## HENRY THE FIRST

**Matilda** the wife of **Henry I** founded the priory of Aldgate 1108 out of which property the Dean and Chapter of Waltham were entitled to receive thirty shillings. But the Queen gave to the Abbey a Mill in exchange and had this agreement confirmed by **King Henry** her husband. This generous Queen also restored the land in Northland which **Bishop Walcher** had occupied, quit claimed to the Canons **Bishop William's** tax of pence for Durham Castle, and established the fairs on the feast of the Holy Cross. She died in 1118, and her place was supplied three years after by **Adelicia of Louvain** also the proprietress and patroness of Waltham. **Matilda** was a great benefactress to Waltham.

## STEPHEN

**King Stephen** was nobly born although not the son of a King. He was the third son of **Stephen, Earl of Blois** by **Alice**, fourth daughter of the Conqueror. He lies buried at Faversham. **Stephen** confirmed the Waltham Charter. In the reign of **Stephen** an affray took place between the townsmen of Waltham and the Flemish soldiers under command of the Earl of Essex. The canons' house was burnt, and the church pillaged.

## HENRY II 1154-1189

In the year 1177 **Henry H** deputed **Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury**, who in a late visitation had suspended the Dean and discovered many irregularities at Waltham college, to accept the resignation of the Deanery; and having procured a Charter of Licence from **Pope Alexander**, he soon after changed the old foundation of Secular Canons into an Abbey of Regular Canons, augmenting the number from eleven to twenty four, and proportionally increasing the revenues. The supposed cause of this change in the charter is the dissolute lives of the canons. The above event took place 115 years from the first establishment by **Harold**, one **Guido** or **Wido Rufus** being then Dean. The first Abbot was **Walter de Gaunt** who was indulged by the Pope 1191 with the use of the pontifical, and exempted from episcopal jurisdiction, the latter privileges being in fact a confirmation of **Henry's** charter. (See the Chancellor's Rolls in the British Museum, 25<sup>h</sup> HenII

**Exchequer Subsidies** (Pub. Rec. Off.) relating to royal charters dated at Waltham by **King Henry II**. Calendar of Royal Charters dated from Waltham (most of these charters are dated from Westminster.) The following Calendar formerly in the office of the Duchy of Lancaster and now in the Public Record Office, refers to those which have passed under the Great Seal of England. In most cases the seal is still remaining:

'Grant to the canons of Bridlington of acquittance of pannage for their hogs in the Forest of Scalby. Hen. II. Waltham 1154-1162 extrascripto antique,'

As the original charters from which these transcripts were made must at one time have existed in the archives of the Duchy and are now lost, care has been taken (see Appendix to 31 ' Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records,) to assign as nearly as possible a correct date to each charter where no precise date appears, as is the case with the one above given.

## RICHARD I 1189-1199

**King Richard I** by his charter dated at Winton granted to the canons of Waltham the whole manor of Waltham with the Great Wood and Park called Harold's Park, 300 acres of essart lands with the market of the same, the village of Nesinges a member of Waltham, and 160 acres of essart lands in the same with all rights etc. paying yearly into the exchequer at the feast of St. Michael, only £60 for all service with other ample liberties. **Richard** also granted a third charter in which he bestows to Waltham the churches of Windsor, Hertford, Alrichsea and Nasing together with certain lands to **Richard Fitz Aucher**, called Copt Hall to hold in fee and hereditarily of the Church of Waltham Sancte Crucis.

There was a vineyard at Windsor belonging to the Abbott of Waltham, temp Rich. I

Lambarde says in the 'Recordes it appeareth the tythe hath been payed of wyne pressed out of grapes that grewe in the Little Parke theare to the Abbott of Waltham which was parson both of Old and New Wyndsores.' (See my work on Ecclesiastical Works, Middle Ages, p. 43.)

## KING JOHN (1199 - 1216) AT WALTHAM. His Itinerary.

**King John** visited Waltham Abbey on Wednesday and Thursday October 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> 1204. Also on the following days. **The King** returned from Walden on Sunday October 17<sup>th</sup> and came to Waltham the

following day 18<sup>th</sup> October 1204. The King came from Ongar where he had been staying for two days, probably at Ongar Castle, and rested at Waltham Abbey on Thursday and Friday August 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup>, 1205 from thence to Westminster. Two years elapsed before the King again visited Waltham Abbey. In 1207 the King came from Westminster and rested at Waltham for two days, - October 29<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup>

Tuesday and Wednesday, and on the 31<sup>st</sup> he left for Dunstable. A note states Oct 30<sup>th</sup> at Waltham, 'Allow on account to **Robert de Leveland**, what he expended in straw and fine sand for our horse upon our arrival at Westminster, when we slept there on the Friday, Saturday and Sunday next before the feast of All Saints (26<sup>th</sup>, 27<sup>th</sup>, 28<sup>th</sup> Oct) in the 9<sup>th</sup> year of our reign, as the same has been usually allowed.' The King visited the town of Waltham Abbey on Tuesday October 28<sup>th</sup> 1208. Dec 20<sup>th</sup> Friday, - The King left Ongar on the 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1213 and stopped at Waltham two days on his way to the Tower of London. Dec 23<sup>d</sup>, Monday, The King came to Waltham this day from the Tower of London. The King was again at Waltham on Dec 29<sup>h</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> - Sunday, Monday and Tuesday. January 1<sup>st</sup> 1214, the King was at Waltham (See description of patent Rolls P.R.O.) 'Know that on Wednesday the feast of our Lord's circumcision we received at Waltham £126.' The King left Waltham on Thursday January 2<sup>nd</sup> for the Tower of London.

**King John** in his 9<sup>th</sup> year, to punish the people, (who he justly concluded hated him) prohibited the diversions of hunting and hawking, commanded all the fences to be thrown down near the royal Forest of Waltham, that his deer might have access to the cornfields; but on June 17<sup>th</sup> 1215 the barons of England, after many difficulties obtained from him the famous charter in which are a few clauses for ameliorating the laws of the Forest; these were afterwards introduced into the first separate charter of the Forest, granted in the 2<sup>a</sup> year of **King Henry III** dated Nov. 6<sup>th</sup> at St Pauls London. Of the King Speed writes, 'doubtless he was a prince more great than happy, and one who like Marius had tried both sides of Fortune's Wheele.'

### **Henry II 1216 -1272**

This King was a liberal benefactor to the church of Waltham, whither amidst the frequent changes he experienced during his reign, he often retired as will be seen by the royal grants signed at Waltham. This Abbey of all the mitred abbeys the nearest to London, Henry bestowed many rich gifts on it; the privileges of a fair for seven days and a weekly market. In 1242 says **Matthew Paris**, 'Waltham Abbey was solemnly dedicated, **King Henry III** and many of his nobles being present.' This was probably in consequence of some alterations or additions.

In the 30<sup>th</sup> year of the King's reign the **Abbot of Waltham** had a dispute of some duration with the towns people respecting the rights of pasturage in Waltham Marsh for the Abbot's horses, where by the violence of the people in driving them out of the marsh, several of the most valuable were killed, others maimed and their keepers wounded. The people carried their complaints to the King, notwithstanding what they had done to the Abbot's horses. The people appear to have so misrepresented the case as brought disgrace on the Abbey of Waltham. However, the Abbot being armed with the power of the Church excommunicated them. On this the people flew for redress to the common law, and the cause was heard and settled in the Court of King's Bench, where the people of Waltham being found the aggressors, were cast and adjudged to pay 20 marks to the Abbot, who upon their submission remitted both the fine and the excommunication. No sooner was this affair settled than a contest arose between the Abbot and **Peter, Earl of Savoy**, to whom the king had granted the Lordship of the Manor of Cheshunt. The Earl demanded as a part of that manor all the land west of the stream of the river Lea. On the other part the Abbot insisted that the small Lea stream half a mile distant from the church divided the counties of Essex and Hertford. After some litigation this was also concluded in favour of the Abbot, and **Peter of Savoy** resigned his claim for himself and his heirs. It appears that these marshes were frequently the subject of dispute - even till the present century. **King Henry III** was at Waltham on Dec. 20<sup>th</sup> 1252 when he granted free warren to **William Longespe** in his demesne lands in Lincoln and Notts; also a market and fair at his manor of Sutton - in Holland.

**King Henry** was again at Waltham in the summer of 1270. Page 290

Letters patent commanding **Pain de Chaworth** to do fealty for the lands which he held of the Castles of Cardigan and Carmarthen to **Edmund**, the King's son. Dated Waltham June 15<sup>th</sup> 1270. Letters patent commanding **Henry de Percy** to do homage to the King's son for lands which he held. Dated Waltham June 15<sup>th</sup> 1270.

Letters patent commanding **Henry de Lacy** to do homage to the King's son for land which he held. Dated Waltham June 15<sup>th</sup> 1270.

The same letters patent commanding **Robert de Stockfort, Adam de Holland, John de Vesey Abbot of Furness, William Botiller** and the tenants of the manor of Newcastle . All these letters dated Waltham June 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> 1270.

#### **EDWARD 1 1272 - 1307**

The Church was substantially repaired during the reign of **Edward I**. This we gather from a 'National instrument setting forth a mandate of the Abbot of Waltham, and the proceedings relating to the repair of the Church there.' This document was discovered in the Public Record Office by **Mr Joseph Burt**. It sets forth that on the 6<sup>th</sup> September 1286 a certain instrument was executed at Waltham by the Abbot in the presence of witnesses monishing those who were entitled to use the Church that it had need of repair.

#### **Inquisiōne Post Mortem 20 Ed. I.**

Inquisiōne is an agreement between **Regnaldi** formerly Abbot of Waltham and **Roger Levenoth** prior of Southwerk (Southwark) respecting a tenement there. To this is appended the name of **Johan de Monastio** (John of the Monastery.) Dated Westminster vi die ffeb. anno Ed.I. 1292.

#### **COPT HALL**

Copt Hall in the parishes of Waltham and Epping was the ancient seat of the **Fitz Aucher** family. **Richard I** gave this manor to **Richard Fitz Aucher** to hold in fee hereditarily of the Abbey of Waltham, who built a large mansion here and enclosed it with a park. He was succeeded by his son **Richard** whose eldest son **Stephen** dying without issue, it passed to his son **Sir Henry**, who had licence granted in 1295, to add 15 acres to his park out of the forest. He died in 1304 possessed of this and the manor of Shingle Hall, and held the office of Forester, which was in his family by grand serjeancy of the Forest of Essex. In 1374 the Abbot of Waltham inclosed 120 acres within the Park of Harold's and Copt Hall which was held till the dissolution

Copt Hall was frequently visited by **Queen Elizabeth and Queen Mary**. The Mansion was possessed in early days by **Robert Fuller** the last Abbot of Waltham and stood within the boundary of the parish of Waltham. In 1753 the old building was pulled down and a new one erected by **John Conyers Esq** more to the east in the parish of Epping.

#### **Documents relating to Copt Hall from the Public Record Office**

1309 Ancient Deed, Charters etc. **Henry Fitz Aucher** confirms to **Henri de Dougeye** and **Roesie** his wife 12 acres of land on one parcel and 2 acres in another (woodland) in Holecroft in the parish of Waltham, situated near the land of **Roger Sugator** called Mayngodesholm. Dated Copt Halle on the feast of St. Michael in the presence of **Gilbert de Cama, Vincentio de Hereford, Robert de Bokebrok, Walter de Halyfeld, John le Lord and Marcellor Bulteb.** (Seal, black, a bird.) 2 Ed. II 1309.

1312 **Aucherus filius Henrici** Copped Halle grants to **Henry de Dungeye** and **Roesie** his wife one messuage situated in la Potteryshylle in Waltham. Dated Copped Halle 5 Ed II 1312 (Seal, a bird. Legend AVCHER)

1314 Deed, **Henry Aucher** grants to **Henry Dougere** and **Roesie** his wife 2 crofts of land which he purchased of **Walter Sharp** in time past and a tenement in Pottershille in Waltham. Witnessed by **Gilbo de la Chambre, John le Lord, Will le Palfreyman, John Sayer, Richard Sayer, John ad Ecciam, Walto de Coleworth, Edmo de Herlawe** clerico. Dated waltham 7 Ed 111314

1315 Copy of original charter of **Fitz Aucher**. In Latin. Witnessed by **Gilbo de Camera, Galfrid le Matble, Walto de Halyfend, Robert le Chamberleyn, Vincenzo le Porter, Will le Bray, John le Lorde.** Dated at Coppeddhalle 8 Ed. 111<sup>3</sup> 15.

1331 **William Pikeman** son of **Elene Blecche** and his heirs claims of **Aucher ill Henri** a messuage and some land which he had of **Elene Blecche** his mother. **William** gave 5 marks sterling for the same to **Henri Aucher**. Witnessed by **Gilbto Camera, Vinceno de Htford, Robto de Bowebrook, Walto de Halifeld, Johne Lenenoth, John le Lord, Marcell Bottell, Wilmo le Palsieu, and Thomas Cleruans.** Dated Copped Halle June on the feast of St. Andrew 4 Ed III (Fitz Aucher seal)

1473 Deed. **Robert Bardesy** gent and **Thomas Lyffyr** of London grants to **William Gladwyn** of London all the tenement situated at Copped Halle in the Hamlett of Upshire in the parish of Waltham with the land. Dated Waltham 12 July Ed. IV (Two seals with rushes round them.)

1502 Lands at Copt Hall sold 17 Hen VII. This bill made the xxviii day of Aprill the xvii yere of the reign of Kyng **Henry** the VII witnesseth that we **Willm Petyte** of Braburn Co. Kent and **Margie** my wife have bargened and sold unto **Thomas Lupsed** and others ffeofess the moyte of all those lands and tents with all their apptennces in Upshere beside Copshall within the Lordship of Waltham in Co. Essex, which late was **Willm Gladewyn** late of Waltham aforesaid and which after the death of **John Gladwyn** to the said **Margie** as one of the Sufse and heirs of the said **Gladwyn** be rights of inherince late descended of all which lands and tents with all other apptennces the said **Willm** and **Margie** shall knowledge and suffer recoues in the Courte Annocent demesne of the said Lordship of Waltham or ellswere to be hadd agenst them to thense of the said **Thomas Lupsed** and others as by the lerned counsell of the said **Thomas Lupsed** and others by hym named all such evydence and mumuents as thei now have or here after shall have conteyng the said londs and tents and out has this byll witnesseth that the said **Willm** and **Margie** hath hadd and receyved the day and yere abovesied of the said **Thomas Lupsed** in full content for all the forseid land and tent £xii of lawfull money in witness wherof the said **Willm** and **Margie** to this byll have sette their seals the day and yere above seid and this byll was sealed in presence of **Willm Sewall**, **Andrew Mapulston** of Smeth Co. Kent, **John Young** of the same Towne and **John Hart** of the same Towne, and **Thom ffranks** of Holborn Tayllour.

**Enrolments of the Decrees of the Court of Augmentation, Hen VIII to Ed VI.** Abbot and Convent of Waltham grantor, **Richard Higham** grantee.

Annuity from land in Cullings Co Herts also two bucks in the summer and two does in winter to be taken out of Harold's Park and out of Nazing Wood. Vol. V. p. 226. and Vol. VII. P. 7. Abbot and Convent of Waltham grantor, **Alice Lupsett** grantee. Bond for the payment of money. 32 Hen VIII

**Norden's and Camden's account of Copt Hall Mansion**

**Baron Parke is fruitedfull and fatt;**

**Howfeild is better than that**

**Copte Hall is beste of them all**

**Yet Hubble down may wayr the crowne.'** Norden 1594

Camden 1638 says `Copt Hall over the Towne upon the rising of a Hill standeth Cophthall and yeldeth a great way off faire sight to feed men's eyes.'

**Exchequer Receipt Privy Seal 1623.**

Grant of part of Waltham Forest to enlarge Copt Hall Park Co. Essex. Grantees **John JacobEdward Savage**. 21 ' Dec (James I)

1541 A note states that **Edward Elrington** Ranger of Waltham Forest with 6<sup>d</sup>. a day salary.

1605 **Alice Denny** £100 for attending as midwife to the Queen. (See Index to Privy Seals, temp. James I.)

1758 The Copyhold property of **Edward Coney** of Copt Hall was presented at the Court Leet.

1775 July 24<sup>th</sup> a great robbery at Copt Hall. The **Conyers** family held Copt Hall for many years, They possessed it after **Sir Thomas Webster** retired to Battle. **Sir Thomas Webster** held it in 1735.

1871 Copped Hall Co. Essex. A piece of land building etc. for benefit of Parish of Waltham Holy Cross. See xxxii Annual Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records 23 Feb. 1871.

1870 Chelmsford Chron. Jan 21' 1870 reports Copt Hall estate recently sold and **Mrs Ashley** has sent handsome sums of money to several charitable Societies in the Town of Epping.

## **AMBRESBURY BANKS**

On this spot the British Army under the courageous but unfortunate **Boadicea** Queen of Icenii, was encountered by the Roman general **Suetonius**, who gained a decisive victory over them. The Britons, having recently destroyed the Roman colonies of Camulodinum and Verulam, flattering themselves that they should continue as successful, had brought their wives and families to view the conflict and enjoy the triumph they expected over their detested enemies; and so certain were they of victory that they blocked up the rear of the army with their carriages and waggons. The scene of the fiercest conflict is said to have been on Nazing Common where men and women without distinction were slain by the incensed Romans to the number of 80,000.

## NAZING

Nazing Church was appropriated by **Harold** to his newly founded Abbey of Waltham. The land of Nazing was allotted to buy clothing for the canons of Waltham. Nazing has become extremely interesting to our transatlantic friends as the old home of many of the Pilgrim Fathers. **John Eliot** the apostle to the Indians came from Nazing. (See my work on the subject.) The Church in which the Nazing Pilgrims worshipped prior to leaving the shores of Old England is dedicated to All Saints, and is built of stones, flint and brick. It has a chancel, nave and north aisle with a square brick tower at the west end. At the east end of the aisle is a door closed up, which lead by some stairs to a small arch in the north side of the chancel, probably into the roof loft. In 1873 the church was restored and new benches installed in place of the old pews; a few of the old seats with their ornamental ends are preserved in the chancel end of the aisle; very probably these were the seats used by the Pilgrim Fathers. It is an interesting old church.

## CHINGFORD OLD CHURCH

Chingford Old Church is now a ruin. For many years it was called The Green Church on account of its being covered with ivy. It consists of a chancel, nave and south aisle, with a low square tower at the west end. The manor of Chingford was given to St Paul's London by **Edward the Confessor** and the church was erected circa 12<sup>th</sup> Century. Queen Elizabeth's Lodge is an old house near Chingford. The house has lately become a fine hotel and is much resorted to by Londoners in summer.

## HIGH BEECH

High Beech Church is dedicated to Holy Innocents. Incumbant **Rev Josiah Norton**. The Church is of stone and of recent date. A grave yard attached is being made (1882).

On May 1<sup>st</sup> 1882 **Queen Victoria** visited the forest and the grandstand was placed in front of the King's Oak Hotel. Fairmead Bottom is one of the most pleasant parts of the Forest.

## WARLIES

Warlies is situated about a mile and a half from Waltham Town. **Dr Samuel Foxe** eldest son of the Martyrologist resided at Warlies for some time and possessed considerable property in the neighbourhood. It is understood by tradition that **John Foxe** wrote his Book of Martyrs in the old house at the east end of Sun Street now occupied by **Charles Lee Esq.**





## INDEX OF NAMES

- Abraham, Robert 62, 64  
Abrahams, Richard 39  
Absolom, Bishop of Waltham 22  
Adam, Abbot of Waltham 17  
Adams 71  
Adams, John 61 Adams, Richard  
52, 81 Adams, William 62  
Adelicia of Louvain 103  
Adyngton, Henry 94 Aethelstan,  
Bishop 2 Aethelstan, son of Tovi  
1, 97  
    Edgar, his son 1  
Alamer, Francis 41  
Aldred, Archbishop of York 97  
Aleworth, Richard 94 Alford, Mrs  
61  
Alford, Viscount 57  
Alfred the Great 20, 87  
Algor, William 61  
Alisanner, John 88 Allen,  
Richard 62 Allen, Thomas  
62  
Allsop, James -solicitor 43, 45, 64, 67  
Alrichesey, Siwardo de 15  
    William, his son 15  
Alricheseya, Matildis de 15  
Alverton, Adam de 22, 33, 36  
Andrews, Jo 93 Andrews, R.B. -  
steward 94 Andrews, Thomas 61  
Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durham 54  
Anton, George  
Anunt, a Dane 9  
Apryce, Myles of Sewardstone 61  
Archbishop of Canterbury 7  
Archbishop of York 7, Ashcombe, -  
Churchwarden 48 Ashley, Mrs 106  
Audeley, or Auderly, John 33, 68  
Austen, Henry 61, 64, 100  
    Elizabeth, his wife 64  
Austin, Thomas 51  
Averell, Thomas 94 Aylett,  
John -yeoman 93  
    Grace, his wife 93  
Ayleworth, William 94  
  
Badburgham, John de 13<sup>th</sup> Abbot 54  
Bailey 57, 75  
Baker, Edmond 40  
Baker, John 61 Baker,  
Richard 94 Baker,  
Thomas 94 Baker,  
William 94  
Baldewyn, John 89  
Baldok, John 89  
Baldwin, Robert 62  
  
Balitre, John 33, 68, 92  
Bardesey, Robert 90, 105  
Barker, William 77 Barker,  
Christopher 61 Barnard, John  
78 Barnes, Edward 75 Barrett,  
Humfiye 94 Barrow, J.C. 57  
Barthombie, Christopher 41  
Barton, John 77  
Barwick, James 43, 45, 64, 67, 83  
Bash 25  
Basingstoke, John de 68  
Bassano 70, 71 Bassano  
Henry 61, 62 Bassano,  
Edward 61 Bassano,  
Jerome 62  
Bassano, Nowell - of London 61, 93  
Batayle, William 91 Bates, Thomas 62  
Bates, William John 51 Bayford -  
widow 61, 62 Bayford, Will 62  
Baylie, Robert 62  
Becke, Symon 62  
Bedell, John - surgeon 91  
Bedell, Thomas -merchant 91  
Bedwell, John 94 Beebie, John -  
blacksmith 81  
    Alice, his wife 81  
Beek, Will 61  
Bell, David 87  
Bell, John 61, 75, 87  
    Elizabeth, his widow 87  
Bellymy, Isack 61  
Bembrook, Henry 61  
Bennett, Dr 74 Bennett,  
John 81, 84 Bennett,  
Thomas  
Bentham, Jeremiah- of Aldgate 91  
Bentley, John 94 Bereman, William  
77  
    Elizabeth, his wife 77  
Beresford, Alice 91 Berrisford,  
George 62 Best, Thomas 74  
Beterick, Robert 76 Betterson,  
George 41, 62, 93 Betts, Grace  
71 Biggins, Laurentio 85  
    Margrete, his wife 85  
Biggins, Thomas 61 Biggs, John  
61, 70 Biggs, Thomas 61  
Billings, Will 62 Bismar, Will 61  
Blakeman, Thomas 94 Bland,  
John 85



## INDEX OF NAMES

- Blande, Christopher 94  
 Blecche, Elene 105  
 Blocksedge, Will 62 Blott,  
 Henry 40, 61, 86, 93 Blott,  
 Thomas 61, 93 Blunt, James  
 94 Boadicea 106 Board,  
 Thomas 62 Boards 83  
 Body, Elizabeth 94  
 Bokebrok, Robert de 105  
 Bollard, William 17  
     William, his son 17  
 Bolton, John de 89 Bolton,  
 milkman 53  
 Bolton, Thomas - fisherman 62, 86  
 Bond, John 62  
 Bonner, John 78  
 Bostone, John 89  
 Bosville, Sir Henry 90  
 Botiller, William 105  
 Bott 65  
 Bottell, Marcell 105  
 Bouchier, Henry Earl of Essex 39  
 Boulton, John of Sewardstone 61  
 Bowiar, Will 61 Bradley, Ann 62  
 Bradock, Renold, 62 Brand, John 94  
 Bray, William le 105  
 Breggis, Edwardo 91  
 Breggis, John 89  
 Breggis, William 89  
 Breninge, Mrs 61  
 Bret, Walter of London 88, 89  
     Christina, his wife 88, 89  
     Breton or Bretayne, George - mercer 78, 79  
         Anne, his widow 78, 79  
         John, his son 79  
 Brett, Gyles 78  
 Brett, William 78  
 Bretton, Henry de 22, 23, 29, 30, 36, 78, 79  
 Breuinge, Margaret 62 Brewer, Andrew 94  
 Brewitt, Thomas 62, 64, 75, 92  
 Bridges, Anne 75, 82, 93  
     Roger, her son 93  
 Bridges, Downton 71  
 Bridges, George 40, 61, 85, 93  
 Bridges, Henry Bridges, John 61  
 Bridges, Roger 61 Bright,  
 Andrew 91 Brille, John 89 Brixi,  
 a Saxon 11 Broke, Edward 61  
 Broke, William 61 Bromley,  
 Roger 62  
 Brondle, Reignold 61  
 Brooke, Richard 26  
 Brown, J. 58 Brown, T. -  
 butcher 83 Browne,  
 Auysten 94 Browne, Sir  
 Anthony 9 Browne,  
 William 77 Bruning, the  
 Priest 10  
 Bruyt, William -yeoman of Hallyfield 38  
 Bryght, John 94  
 Brymyngham, Christopher 94  
 Bucke, Barnard 62 Buckland -  
 widow 61, 62 Buckler, Daniel  
 62 Budd, Robert 41, 70, 86, 93  
 Bullock, W. 94 Bulteb,  
 Marcellor 105 Bumstead, John  
 41, 61 Burges, W. 4, 99  
 Burman, Nicholas 91 Burnard,  
 Odo 15, 16, 18  
     Mabilia, his wife 15  
     Rogeri, his son 15, 18  
     Herbert, Odo's father 15  
 Burnard, Othon 16  
 Burnard, Roger 18  
 Burnard, Walter 17 Burr,  
 Mrs of Dallants 61 Burtt,  
 Joseph 105 Butcher, Roger  
 62 Buxton, Richard 61  
 Bydell, Richard 74  
 Byebbie, John 62 Byffayn,  
 Elene 68 Byshop, Edward  
 94  
 Caderwelle, Alexander of 16  
     Eustace, his son 16  
 Caldens, Henry 78 Caldham,  
 Gabriel 62  
 Cama, or Camera, Gilbert de 88, 105  
 Camden 20  
 Campe, Nick 61  
 Campe, Richard - Monghams 38, 61  
 Campe, Thomas 70 Caney, Ralph 62  
 Canon, Thomas 94  
 Canute, or Cnut 1-4, 58, 97  
 Carbunel, Elye 91 Carew,  
 Richard 71 Came, Dr 74  
 Carr & Dobson, - Silk mill 87  
 Carr, James 45, 48-51 Carter 26,  
 85  
 Carter, Giles 62  
 Carter, John of Pynest 61  
 Carter, Margaret 90 Carter,  
 Robert of Pynest 61

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Case, Robert of Leopards Hill 61  
 Cauthorne, John 34, 35, 37  
 Caxton, Jeremy of 22, 29, 30, 36  
 Cesar, Sir Julius -judge 85  
 Chaloner, Roger - macer of London 17  
 Chamberlain, Will 61 Chamberleyn,  
 Robert le 105 Champney, John 69  
 Chapman, Thomas 46, 49, 51, 89  
 Chapman, William 61 Charles 1 40, 42,  
 52, 76, 84, 100, 102 Chaworth, Pain de  
 104 Chellis, John 41  
 Cheney, Robert 77, 78, 79, 94  
 Cheneytheld, Robert 94  
 Chesher, Charles 94 Cheshire,  
 John 52  
 Chesson, W. of White Lyon 61  
 Cheyney, John - husbandman 78  
 Child, Sir Josiah 9 Childe, John 94  
 Chitty J. 48  
 Chomlley, John - of Crowhurst 70  
 Church, Abraham - scrivener 84  
 Church, James 62, 93  
 Church, James, - Merchant Taylor, 62, 84, 93  
 Claidich, Warrinne de 15 Clark, Edward of  
 Fleur de Lis 61 Clark, George 61  
 Clark, John le 88  
 Clark, Joseph of Cold Hall 43, 53  
 Clark, Lettice - widow 61, 62 Clark,  
 William 46,66 Clark, William  
 Roberts 101 Clarke, Henry 62  
 Clarke, Richard 94 Clarke, Stephen  
 61 Clarke, Symond 94  
 Clarke, Thomas - bargemaster 43, 61  
     Sara Pett, his wife (1) 43  
     Dorcas, wife (2) 43  
     Lucie, wife (3) 43  
 Clarke, W.B. 57  
 Clarkeson, John 94  
 Clay, Elizabeth -widow 93  
 Clay, Nick 62  
 Claydon, John 51  
 Cleruans, Thomas 105  
 Clibome, James -glazier 81  
 Clico, Alan 68 Clowes,  
 Thomas 38 Cobham, Richard  
 72 Cobham, Lord George 72  
     Thomas, his brother 72  
 Cobyne, John 91  
 Cocke, John of Applebye 78  
 Cocke, Sir Henry 25 Cok,  
 John 91  
 Cok, Walter 76, 91  
 Coke, Thomas 94  
 Cokham, Walter de 91  
 Cole or Golde, John 48, 88, 94  
     Cadina, his wife 88  
 Cole, Robert of The Compasses 61  
 Cole, Will 61  
 Coleman, Thomas of Holyfield 61  
 Coleworth, Walto de 105 Colford,  
 Thomas 94 Colling, Bartholomewe  
 78 Collins, Grace of Red Lion 61  
 Collop, Elizabeth 75 Collop, Will 62  
 Colyn, Willo 76 Comfort,  
 Elizabeth 61 Comfort, William  
 61 Comfree, John of Cock Inn  
 61 Comfrey, Mary 61 Compner,  
 James 88 Compnor, Ursula 62  
 Coney, Edward 106 Conway,  
 Sec. 63 Conyers, John 47, 105  
 Cook, Edmond 40,71  
 Cook, Henry of Mott Street 61  
 Cook, William 92 Cooke 71  
 Cooke, Edward 61  
 Cooke, John of London 62, 81, 84  
 Cooke, Will 62, 82 Copeland, Robert  
 61 Corbet, John 70  
 Corbyn, Will 61 Corf, Robert  
 de 57 Corke, John 71 Couble,  
 William 90 Couchman, Charles  
 94 Couchman, Thomas 94  
 Coulte, or Colt 25 Coupe, John  
 89 Courtman, Andrew 62  
 Covel, Thomas & Henry 17  
 Cramphorn, Will 62 Cranmer  
 72, 74  
     Joan, his wife 72  
 Craythome, Thomas 61  
 Cressy Family 72, 74  
 Cressy, Robert - scrivener 38, 61, 72  
     Margret, his wife 72  
     William, his son 72  
     Elizabeth Cobham, Wm.'s wife 72  
     James, Chris. & Edmond, sons 72  
 Crout, Josias 62  
 Crundale, Roger de 57  
 Cuffele, Walto 68  
 Culdham, Edward 62  
 Cumfries 86

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Curteys, Richard 94  
 Curtice, Antonie - vintner 75  
 Curtis, Sir William 88 Curtwell,  
 Thomas 94 Curzonn, Robert 68  
 Cust, Hon 57  
 Cuthberd, Thomas 94
- Dacres, Sir Thomas 61, 62  
 Daine, John 93  
 Daine, Robert 40  
 Daine, William the elder - butcher 81  
 Dalle, Dan 62  
 Dalton, John 62  
 Dampport, William 94  
 Dane, John 62, 93 Dane,  
 Will jun 62 Dane, Will  
 sen 62 Danges, George  
 62 Danges, Robert 61  
 Danges, Will 62  
 Daniel, John of Pynest 61  
 Daniel, Ralph of Pynest 61  
 Darling, John 62 Darres,  
 Thomas 94 Davenport,  
 Christopher 75 Davey,  
 Richard 94 Davison, Allen 40  
 Davison, John 30  
 Dawson, of Cheshunt 43, 61, 70, 93  
 Dayersbrow, Thomas 94 Dayrell,  
 Walter 74 Dean, John 61  
 Death, James 45 Deller, Mrs  
 47 Dely, George 61 Dennett,  
 Johes 78 Denny, Alice 106  
 Denny, Henry 74 Denny,  
 Lady Joan 90 Denny, Sir  
 Anthony 87, 90  
 Denny, Sir Edward 25, 43, 63, 67, 74, 99, 102  
 Derrington, John 62, 69, 70 Dessach, Thomas 45  
 Dickerson, Joseph 61  
 Dickerson, Thomas 61  
 Doai, Walter 9 Dobson,  
 John James 85 Dobson,  
 Richard 62 Doittone,  
 Simon de 88 Donne, John  
 atte 91 Double, Will 90  
 Dougeye, Henri de 105  
     Roesie, his wife 105  
 Drew 71  
 Duck, Robert 94  
 Duckat, Mary -widow 70  
 Dudley, John 94
- Dudley, William 94  
 Dugdale, 20, 21, 22, 24, Duncon,  
 Simone de 91 Dyer, James 85, 88  
 Dykynson, Richard 94 Dymenge  
 Legeri or de Reynolds 57 Dymysdale,  
 Thomas 94 Dyssandri, John of  
 Enfield 88
- Earl of Carlisle 42, 67, 86, 101, 102  
 Earl of Leicester 16  
 Earl of Manchester 9  
 Earl of Norwich 65 Earl  
 of Warwick 9 Earl of  
 Wiltshire 74 Earl Ranig  
 2 Eaton 71  
 Eaton, Robert 25  
 Eaton, Thomas 62  
 Eddeworth, Sir Stephen de 16, 17, 18  
 Eden, John 61  
 Edenborough, Col. S.C. 102 Edward 1  
 21, 32, 33, 54, 55, 80, 105 Edward II  
 23, 29, 31 Edward III 26, 29, 34, 72  
 Edward IV 21, 24, 26, 37, 38, 39  
 Edward the Confessor 1, 7-12, 15, 39, 55, 87,  
     97, 107  
     Edith, his wife 7, 8, 97  
 Edward VI 39, 50, 87, 106  
 Egglisfield, Thomas 61 Elderton,  
 Thomas 61 Eliot, John 107  
 Elkine, Thomas husbandman 93  
 Ellyott, Thomas 64 Elmssley, John  
 78 Elrington, Edward 106 Elsey,  
 Thomas 68 Emsley, John 62  
 Enfield, Walter 68 Esgore, John 61  
 Etheridg, William 41 Etheridge,  
 Reignold 61
- Fabb, John 89  
 Falcone, Thomas 89  
 Fanshawe, Thomas 25, 26  
 Farleye, Adbende 16  
 Farmer, Richard -clothworker of Holborn 91  
     Mary, his wife 91  
     John, his son -historian 91, 101  
     Margaret Bedell, John's wife 91  
     John the younger, his son 91  
 Farmer, Richard of Pynest 61 Farren,  
 Mrs 67  
 Farsox, Robert 94  
 Feast 71  
 Ferdinand III - of Castile 54

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Field, Francis 61, 62  
 Fikeldon, Peter - tailor 68  
 Finable, John 61 Finch,  
 Geene 61 Finch, George 40,  
 61, 85 Finch, Lady  
 Elizabeth 62 Finch, Marie  
 61 Fitz Bennett, Stephen 22  
 Fitz Nicholas, Ralph 22, 29, 30, 36  
 Fitz Walter, Robert 28 Fitz-Aucher,  
 Richard (1) 103, 105  
     Richard, (2) his son 105  
     Stephen, son of Richard (2) 105  
     Sir Henry, son of Richard (2) 105  
 Fletcher, Edward 87  
 Fletcher, James 62, 87  
 Fletcher, Richard 62  
 Flood, Edward 61, 62  
 Flud, Jo 64  
 Foot or Foht, Brihtuff 67 Foot,  
 John 67, 68, 88, 89, 91  
     Emma, his wife 89  
     Davey, his son 88 Foot,  
 William 89 Ford, Thomas 91  
 Forsham, Richard de 88 Forster,  
 John - Goldsmith 68 Foster,  
 John 33 Foster, Ralph 85  
 Fowler, Edward 41 Fox, John  
 107 Fox, Robert, 53  
     Thomas, his brother 53, 61  
 Fox, Samuel 62, 84, 107  
 Foxe Dr 72,74  
 Francis, Arnold 61, 64, 70, 93  
 Franks, Giles 87  
 Franks, Thomas - tailor of Holborn 106  
 Frankside, Thomas 68 Freston, Richard 30  
 Fross, John 68, 88  
 Frossenlane, Willmo de 88  
 Frossthenlane, Walto de 91  
 Froud, Thomas 76 Froun,  
 Robert 68  
 Froyssch, John - Lord Mayor of London 88  
 Fulham, John 40, 62, 64 Fullam, Will 62  
 Fuller, Abbot 51  
 Fuller, Dr Thomas 20, 21, 23, 58, 72, 101  
 Fuller, William 75  
     James, his son 75  
 Gardener, Dr. Sec. 74  
 Gardener, James - carpenter 93  
 Gardner, Ralph of Mott Street 61  
 Gardner, W. builder 51, 63 Garkin,  
 Will 16  
 Gashin, John 61  
 Gawesende, John de 15  
 Gayfer, Schoolmaster 53  
 Gentry, Richard 45 George  
 II 50 George III 48 Gerard,  
 William 16  
     Alexandrio, his son 16, 17  
 Gernon, Robert 9  
 Gervys, John 76 Gibbon,  
 incumbant 65  
 Gibbs, William - of Gilwell 88  
 Gilbo de la Chambre 105 Giles,  
 Roger 61, 62 Gilham, John 94  
 Ginn, Micaell 61 Gladwin,  
 Thomas 51  
 Gladwyn, John - of London 68, 76, 106  
 Gladwyn, William, of London 105, 106  
 Goddard, Nick 62  
 Godfrey, Christopher 94  
 Godwine 2, 4, 97 Golding,  
 John 62, 64 Goldinge,  
 Christopher 64  
 Goldsborough, John 70  
 Gore, Richard 61  
 Goss, Gilbert - of Gilwell 88 Goulding,  
 Christopher 40, 61, 62, 81,  
     Edward, his son 62, 90  
     Margaret, Edward's widow 90  
 Goulding, John 41, 70, 81, 87, 93,  
 Gourney, Sir Thomas 62 Grape 71  
 Graves, Widow 71, 75  
 Gravesend, John de 16  
 Green, Dorotheie 62  
 Green, Edward 52, 61  
 Green, Francis 61 Green,  
 Giles 62, 64  
     Mary, his wife 64  
 Green, Joan 62  
 Green, John 61 Green,  
 Katherine 62  
 Green, Lawrence of Copt Hall 61  
 Green, Sarah 71 Green, William 41,  
 62, 71 Green, Will jun 62 Green,  
 William of Dalants 61  
     Bridget Breming, his wife 65  
 Greene, Edward 86  
 Greene, Egid 64  
 Greene, Francis 62, 64, 65  
     Elizabeth, his wife (1) 65  
     Francis, and Edward, his sons 65  
     Joane, his wife (2) 64  
 Greene, John (1) 64  
     Ellen, his wife (1) 64  
     Joan Bakere, his wife (2) 64

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Joan, daughter 64 Greene,  
 John (2) the younger 64  
     Margaret Holder, his wife 64  
     Edward & William, his sons 64  
 Greene, William, of Dallants 65, 84 Greve,  
 Thomas 61  
 Greville, Sir Edward 61  
 Grigs, Dan 62  
 Grindall, Archbishop 50  
 Guc, Simon le 68  
 Guido or Wido Rufus, - Dean 103  
 Gurnett, The Lady 61 Guy, John 62  
 Gyrtons, Roger 78  
 Gyso, Archbishop of Wells 97
- Haberiatribe, Larrance 62  
 Hack, Ralph 61  
 Hadowry, Henry of Mott Street 61  
 Haggerd, Nick 62 Hakerell, John 94  
 Hale, Will - fellmonger 61, 67  
 Halifield, Thomas de 68  
     Abraham, his son 68  
 Hall - swordbearer 86 Hall, John  
 62  
 Hall, Nath 61  
 Halyfield, Walter de 105 Hamond,  
 Thomas 17 Hancrett, 61 Handcoke,  
 William 41 Harbarte, William 78  
 Hardicanute, or Harthacanute 1  
 Harding, John of Quinton Hill 61  
 Hare, Robert 94  
     Joan, his wife 79  
     Thomas, his son - butcher 79  
 Hare, William 70  
 Harlow, John 61  
 Harold - King or Earl, 1-5, 7-12, 58, 87, 97,  
 101-103, 107  
 Harper, George 9 Harper,  
 Schoolmaster 53 Harres,  
 Thomas 94 Harris, Richard  
 61 Hart, John 106  
 Harvey, Frank 88, 91, 92  
 Havering, Sir Richard de 16  
 Hawkes, John -maltsman 78, 79  
 Hawkins 71  
 Hay, John son of Godun 15, 89  
 Hay, Willi 15, 16  
     Godeholt, his wife 16  
 Hayel, Thomas 94  
 Hayle, John 61 Haynes,  
 William 78 Heathe, William 61  
 Hedekall, son of Hedekal 18
- Hedekil, William 16  
 Hedgingham, Daniel 62 Heigham, John 94  
 Helpston, John 89 Hernesfield, Elina-  
 widow 89 Hemming, John - farmer of  
 Hitchin 17 Henricus ex Emwelle, 3<sup>Td</sup>  
 Abbot 22 Henry I 8, 103  
     Maud, his wife (1)  
     Matilda, his wife (2) 103  
 Henry II 8, 9, 10, 20, 21, 28, 32, 46, 87, 101,  
 102, 103  
 Henry III 21, 22, 23, 29, 30, 32, 33, 36, 104  
     Edmund, his son 104  
 Henry IV 26  
 Henry of Bath 22, 23, 30, 36  
 Henry VII 106  
 Henry VIII 9, 24, 38, 51, 72, 90, 100, 106  
 Henry, William 33, 68 Hereford, Petro 89  
 Hereford, Vincentio de 105  
 Herlawe, Edmo de 105  
 Herman, Archbishop of Salisbury 97  
 Hermquan, Henrici 75 Herras, Roger 89  
 Hert, John de Haberden 89  
 Hertford, Robert de 68  
 Heyward, John 62  
 Heywood, Gilbert 17 Hide,  
 Henry 94 Hide, Thomas 71  
 Higham, Richard 106 Hill,  
 Thomas 94 Hill, William 94  
 Hoare, Will 82  
 Hobson, Aaron, - mason 64  
 Hodge, John 61, 85, 93, 94  
 Hodge, Ralph 61 Hodge,  
 Roger 62 Hodgson, Richard  
 61  
 Hoks, or Hooks John 39, 88, 91  
 Hoks, or Hooks, William 39  
 Holande, Robert 89, 94 Holland,  
 Adam de 105 Hollie, James 62  
 Hollowaie or Holly, G. 84 Holte,  
 Roger 62 Holts, Alice 89 Hone,  
 Will 52, 70, 81, 84 Hood, John of  
 Upshire 89  
     Agneti, his wife 89  
 Hosiere, Richard 68 Hovey,  
 John 61 Howard, of The Falcon  
 57 Howe, Thomas 62 Howe,  
 William 75, 79, 80 Howlett,  
 Francis 71 Hows, Mor 61

INDEX OF NAMES

Hoy, Roger 16  
 Hoye, Will 18  
 Hubbard -of Cheshunt 26  
 Huckle 25  
 Hudson, Abraham 75  
 Hudson, John 74 Hull,  
 Jane 93  
 Humbles, Peter son of Richard, Alderman 83  
 Hume, Sir A. 57  
 Humphrey, - widow 71  
 Humphrey, John 77, 78  
 Hunden 71  
 Hunt 46 Huntley,  
 Ellen 61 Hutchin,  
 John 61 Hutchin,  
 Will 62  
  
 Ilger 11, 12  
 Imaginator, Alexander le 57  
 Ingleton, Francis 61, 62  
 Ireland, Edward 61 Ive, John  
 33, 68 Ivel, Roger 18 Ivereye,  
 Willi 77, 78 Izard, Richard 62  
  
 Jackson, George 77  
 Jackson, Margaret 62  
 Jacob, John 106  
 James Hay, Earl of Carlisle 87  
 James 1 63, 64, 65, 70, 83, 102  
 James VI 68  
 James, Capt. E.R. R.E. 58  
 James, Earl of Kennoule 87  
 James, H.J. -grocer 75  
 Jaques, John 62 Jeale, Roger  
 70 Jeeve, John 41, 61, 75, 93  
 Jenney, Henry 93 Jessopp 48,  
 49, 102 Jessopp, James 66  
 Jessopp, John 84  
 Jessopp, Thomas Augustus 66  
 Joanna, Countess of Ponthieu 54  
 Jocelyne, John 75 Johan de  
 Monastio 105 John ad Ecciam 105  
 John ate Wode 88 John atte Bregge  
 89  
 John Lucas, Abbot of Waltham 30  
 John Sharnbrooke, Abbot of Waltham 24  
 John, Abbot of Waltham 17 John, Earl of  
 Tilney 9 Johnson, Henry 78  
 Jones, George - farmer 88  
 Jones, Thomas 93 Judith, of  
 Ye Blacks 61

Katherine of Aragon 72  
 Kayes, John 61 Kennett,  
 Bishop 22 Kent, Nicko de  
 89  
     Marcia, his wife 89  
 Keys, Aleyn 77  
 Keyse or Keasse, John - labourer 77, 78  
 Kilhog, Hannah 94  
 Kilhog, Nathaniel 93, 94  
 King John 21, 29, 30, 80, 103, 104  
 King Stephen 103 King, Edward 26  
 King, Henry - of Turners Hill 25  
 King, Mr 96  
 King, T 45 Kinge, John 78  
 Kingstone, Roger de 88  
 Kirby, Richard 71 Kirk &  
 Parry 64  
 Knagg, Henry 41, 52, 61, 62  
 Knight, Anne -widow 93  
 Knight, Egid 64 Knight,  
 George 62 Knight, Giles 62,  
 81, 83 Knight, John 61, 62  
 Knight, Will 62 Kyng, Richard  
 68  
     Agnes, his wife 68  
  
 Lacy, Henry de 104  
 Ladd, Audrey 94 Ladde, Anne  
 94 Lambert, Alice 85  
 Landrich, John 46 Langrich,  
 Barcho 88 Langrich, Gall de  
 68 Langrich, Thomas 68  
 Langrich, Walter 68  
 Langthorne, Edward 71, 94  
 Langthorne, George 94  
 Langtoft, Peter poet 54 Lason,  
 Abraham 61  
 Laterward, John - innkeeper 71, 94 Laudersdale,  
 Thomas - carpenter of W.X. 26 Lavergham,  
 Laurence 93 Lawen, John 38  
 Lee, Charles 107  
 Lee, Robert atte 68  
 Legg, James 61  
 Legge, Johes 78  
 Legge, H. 71  
 Lekeman 46  
 Leland, John 20, 23, 24, 27  
 Lenenoth, John 105 Lenlands,  
 Edward 75  
 Leofric, Archbishop of Exeter 97  
 Leveland, Robert de 80, 104  
 Levenoth, Roger - Prior of Southwark 105

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Leverton, John 40, 81  
 Lewen, Thomas 94  
 Lewyn, William 89  
 Lexington, John of 22, 29, 30, 36  
 Light, John 45, 66 Lightfoot, Arthur  
 62 Lillie, Griffin 82, 93 Linnett, Will  
 62 Lionell, Earl of Midd 61 Littler  
 E. 4, 67  
 Littler, Thomas 64, 67  
 Liverland, Edward 62, 70  
 Lok, Thomas 76 Lond,  
 Alicia de 16 Longchamp,  
 William 21 Longespe,  
 William 104 Longfield,  
 Robert 38 Loord, John 88  
 Lord Berkeley 23  
 Lord Burleigh of Theobalds 24  
 Lord Ferres 38  
 Lord, John le 105  
 Lorymer, John 17  
 Lorymer, Richard 17  
 Lotward, John 91  
 Loveioge, 62 Low 47  
 Lowen, Henry of Fairmead 61, 71  
 Lowen, John 62  
 Lowen, Robert of Aimes Green 61  
 Lowen, Will 62  
 Lower, George 85  
 Luke, Nicholas 61  
 Lupsed, Thomas 106  
 Lupsett, Alice 106  
 Lyffyn, Thomas of London 90, 105
- Maie, Edward 93  
 Malet, Sir Alexander 102  
 Mandeville family 3  
 Mandeville, Geoffrey 9  
 Mandevyld, John 88, 89, 90  
 Mannng, Henry 94 Manson,  
 Richard 41 Mansworth,  
 Richard 62 Manwood, Roger  
 85 Maplesden, Edward 78, 85  
     Agnes, his wife 85  
 Mapp, Manigod 68  
 Mapulston, Andrew, of Kent 106  
 Margaret, Countess of Carlisle 75  
 Marriott, Thomas 71  
 Marshall, John -of Walthamstow 38, 89  
 Marshall, Thomas 94 Martin, Richard 62  
 Martyn, John 89  
 Mascal, Thomas 78  
 Mascoll, Richard 74
- Maria, his wife 74  
 Mason, Robert 65 Matble,  
 Galfrid de 105 Matilda of  
 Waltham 54  
 Matthews, John - Vicar of Nazeing 46  
 May, Edward 62, 70  
     Mary, his wife 70  
 May, Roger 88  
 Meade, Thomas 85  
 Merick, William 85  
     Mary, his wife 85  
 Messug, William 94 Mezent,  
 Thomas 75 Middleton, Roger  
 de 91 Mille, James 62 Miller,  
 Thomas 74 Mills, George 62  
 Mills, Peter 88 Mitchell,  
 Cicely 93 Mitchell, Joseph 66  
 Moffett, Thomas 94  
 Molhoold 71 Monk, Thomas  
 75  
     Maria, his wife 75  
 Moody, Colonel 47 Moore,  
 John 78 Moraunt, W 67 More,  
 Jo 93  
 More, Thomas 61, 62 More,  
 Walter 33, 68, 89, 92  
 Moresby, Jo 92 Morgan, John  
 -yeoman 38 Morisbie, John  
 62, 82 Mounford, Robert 85  
 Moyce, Erasmus 61 Mugge,  
 William 38 Muilman, Peter 43,  
 67 Multon, William 34, 35, 37  
 Mundygome, Honro 89  
 Mundys, Katherine 89 Muner,  
 Walter de 17  
 Munns, John of the Greyhound 61
- Napario, Willo 15  
 Nash, Charles 87  
 Nash, William 40, 61, 62, 64, 87  
 Nashe, Edward of London 61  
 Naterville, Robert 33 Naylor 71  
 Neale, Richard - Curate of Cheshunt 40  
 Negri, Massilia, widow of Richard 16  
 Nevelock, John 94  
 Newbery, Thomas 77  
 Newcourt 21  
 Newell, Robert - Vicar of Cheshunt 40  
 Newman, Robert 90 Newman, William 94  
 Nicholes, Martine 40

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Nicholls, Jasper - of Cock Inn 78, 84, 85  
 Mary widow of Jasper, 84  
 William, his son 84
- Nichols, John Gough 17
- Nicholson, Martin 61
- Nightingale, Joseph 45 Nokes,  
 William -tailor 70 Norden,  
 John 20
- Norman, William 77, 78
- Norris 71
- North, W. at Turnpike 61
- Norton, Rev Josiah 107
- O' Connell 87
- Odo, Bishop of Bayeaux 10
- Odonis, son of Baldwin 15  
 Henry, his son 15
- Oram, Peter 62
- Oram, William 51
- Orgor, William 76  
 Alica, his wife 76
- Osborne, Colonel 57 Osgod  
 Clapa 1, 11, Otekyll, William  
 16
- Pain, John 45, 66
- Pain, Robert 16 Palfreyman,  
 Barcho 88 Palfreyman, Edm 90
- Palfreyman, Henry 90
- Palfreyman, William le 105
- Palmer, Edward 61 Palsieu,  
 Wilmo le 105 Paris, Matthew  
 104
- Parker & Jepps - war implements 67
- Parkyns, G.L 57
- Parkyns, Hugh 94
- Parnell, Thomas - baker 70
- Parratt 25
- Parson, Marie 62
- Parson, Nick 62
- Parsons, Christopher 52, 53
- Partnoll, Thomas 62 Parwin,  
 John 94 Patterson, Rowland 61
- Paverley, Dan 61 Payne, Daniel  
 71 Payne, Jo 62
- Payne, Richard 75
- Peacock, Ann of Honey Lane 61 Peacock,  
 Christopher of Cobbing End 61 Peacock,  
 George of Copt Hall 61 Peacock, John 61,  
 62 Peacock, William of Honey Lane 61, 62
- Pearce, William 52, 71 Peddar, William 94
- Pegg, Edward 61
- Peke, Matthew 94
- Penerlie, Daniel 86
- Pennyfather, Christopher 26
- Percy, Henry de 104 Perkin,  
 John 68 Person, John 78 Peter  
 the Fisher, 32  
 Wiliam, his son 32
- Peter, Cardinal of Spain 54
- Peter, Duke of Savoy 22, 23, 104
- Pettigrew, John 61 Petyte, William  
 of Kent 106  
 Margie, his wife 106
- Philip and Mary 72, 77
- Phillipson, Mary 96 Phinnibles,  
 John 61 Phipps, William 45
- Piccard, Peter 67 Pickbone,  
 William 62, 87 Pierce, John of  
 London 91 Pierman, Richard 82
- Pierman, Thomas 62 Pierson,  
 Alice 64 Pigbourne, junior 71
- Piggott, John 18, 67 Pikeman,  
 William 105 Plowman, Thomas  
 94 Pocock, William 87
- Poer Trench, Capt. Hon R.E. 58
- Poken, John 94 Polteboc, Willi de  
 16  
 Roger, his son 16
- Pond, William 78
- Poore, John of Sewardstone 61
- Pope Alexander 103 Porter,  
 Thomas 94 Porter, Vincenzo le  
 105 Porter, William 61, 94
- Portest, Robert 94 Powell, John  
 85  
 Elizabeth, his wife 85
- Powell, Susan 61, 62
- Poydras, Thomas 89
- Pratt, Alexander 16
- Pratt, William - beadle 64
- Preclow, John of Holyfield 61
- Prell, William 94 Presland, at  
 White Horse 77
- Preston, Robert - scrivener of London 79
- Price, Ann 61, 62
- Price, Richard 62
- Prince, John 62
- Pryner, Paulin 22, 29, 30, 36
- Pryor, Charles 77, 81 Pugh &  
 Richards 76 Pulier, Will 68
- Pynfolde, Austin le 68



## INDEX OF NAMES

- Queen Eleanor 54, 55  
 Queen Elizabeth 25, 39, 50, 62, 72, 77, 105  
 Queen Mary, 9, 25, 105 Queen Victoria 107  
 Quick, Thomas of Pynest 61
- Ralph 11, 12  
 Ralph of the Bridge 22  
 Ralph the Cowherd 91  
 Ramsey, Robert 61  
 Ramston, Robert 25 Rand,  
 Walter 79 Rangrich, Barcho  
 de 91 Rankedich, Andrew  
 de 16
- Hugh, his son 16  
 Rankedich, Jacob de 15  
 Rankedich, James de 15
- Agnes, his widow 15  
 Rankedich, Robert 16, 17
- Roger & Richard his sons 16  
 Rankedich, Stephen de 15, 16 Rann,  
 Richard 33, 68 Rawlins 71  
 Reade, Savill - steward 94  
 Redhill, John 90 Reed, John  
 74 Regnaldi, Abbot 105  
 Renton, Richard 62 Reygate,  
 John 32, 33 Reyux, William  
 70 Rich, Sir Richard 9  
 Richard 1 9, 10, 15, 31, 87, 103, 105  
 Richard II 21  
 Richard the Miller 15
- Robert, his son 15
- Maud, daughter of Robert 15  
 Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury 103  
 Richard, Duke of Cornwall 22 Richard, the  
 Chaplain 15 Richard, the Smith 16  
 Richardson, Henry 61 Riche, Peter 94  
 Richmond, All 61  
 Ricketts, James 51  
 Rigbie, Thomas 62  
 Rixband, Roger 16  
 Robert Fuller, last Abbot 105  
 Robert of Gloucester 101, 102  
 Robert of the Quarry 16  
 Robert, Abbot of Waltham 17, 23, 27  
 Robert, son of Gerard 18 Robert, the  
 Goldsmith of St Albans 5 Robert,  
 Thomas 51 Robertson, W.G.  
 Schoolmaster 53 Robinson - widow 52,  
 81 Robinson, Elizabeth 61 Robinson,  
 John 61 Robinson, Rose 62
- Robinson, Thomas 61, 64, 84, 86, 87  
 Robinson, Thomas -tanner 52
- John, his son - bailiff 52  
 Robinson, William - tailor 52, 53  
 Robyn, Thomas 78 Roe, Sir William  
 26 Roger, John 89  
 Rose, Richard 94  
 Russel, John 88
- Sabrichford, John 68, 92  
 Sadd, -colt breaker 88  
 Sadler, Ralph 87  
 Sakeman, Roger 88  
 Salmon, historian 55  
 Samforde, William 89  
 Sampner, James 92  
 Samwell, Roger 94  
 Sandrey, Thomas 62  
 Sareman, Robert 17  
 Satlin, Richard 61  
 Savage, Edward 106  
 Sawbadia, Peter (Piers) 21, 29-30, 33, 35, 36  
 Sawdrey, Will 62  
 Sawdrey, James 62  
 Sawdrey, John jun 62  
 Sawdrey, John sen 62  
 Sawdrie, Thomas 62  
 Sawyer, Robert Saxby,  
 Henry 94 Saxby, Thomas  
 91 Sayer, John 61, 105  
 Sayer, Richard 105  
 Scattergood, John 61  
 Scattergood, Robert 62  
 Scharaman, Robert 16  
 Scherey, Walter 89  
 Schethiere, Robert 68  
 Scot, Barcho 88 Scraggs,  
 Will 62 Scrapes 71  
 Scykeneye, Lawrence de 88
- Simon, his son 88  
 Searle, Andrew 94 Searle,  
 Ed 62 Searle, Jo 64 Sears 83  
 Sedcole, Thomas 61 Sendey  
 58 Sered, Alyse 94 Session -  
 Farmer 47 Sewale, John 89  
 Sewall, William 106 Sewart,  
 John 90 Sewin, John 61  
 Seyere, John 68 Seyger, John  
 26 Sharnbrook, Robert 33, 68

## INDEX OF NAMES

Margery, his wife 33, 68  
 Sharnbrooke, William - mealman 25  
 Sharp, James 44  
 Sharp, Rico 89 Sharp,  
 Walter 105 Shelley,  
 John 94 Shelley, Petri  
 77 Shelley, William  
 94 Shelley 26  
 Shotbolt, John 62  
 Sibthorpe 96 Simes,  
 Thomas 61  
 Simon de Seham, Abbot 21, 22, 29, 30, 36  
 Simon of Durham 8  
 Simon of the Wood 22 Simon,  
 Jasper 86 Simpson, George  
 62 Sines, Thomas 86 Siward  
 - a Saxon 87 Skinner,  
 William 61 Skymme,  
 William 89 Slow, William 84  
 Slyderight, William 78 Smith  
 of Harold's Park 47 Smith, -  
 butcher Smith, Agnes 94  
 Smith, Captain 71 Smith,  
 Edward 84  
     Elizabeth, his wife 84  
 Smith, Elizabeth of Pynest 61, 93  
 Smith, Fanny 81 Smith, James 62  
 Smith, John 62  
 Smith, Philip - miller 62, 81, 92  
     Agnes, his mother 92  
 Smith, Susannah 93 Smyth, John  
 52, 81, 91  
 Smyth, Robert - yeoman 71, 90  
 Smythe, Elizabeth 64 Snelling,  
 John 81 Somer, William 68  
 Somner, Jo -glover 84  
     Agnes, his wife 84  
 Somner, Ursula 62 Sompner,  
 James 61 Sompner, Mary 61  
 Sotherby, James 87 Spackman  
 Ann 61 Sparke, John 25  
 Sparkes, Robert 93 Spekeman,  
 John 89 Spellman, Sir John 20  
 Spencer, Richard 90 Spencer,  
 Robto 90 Spirit, Peter 61  
 Squier, Ralph 15 Stacey,  
 Edward 61, 62 Stallibras,  
 Matthew 61

Stallibras, Richard 62  
 Stallibras, Walter 87 Standish,  
 John 62, 64 Stapilton, John 89  
 Starling, Christopher 61 Starling,  
 John 62 Starling, Nick 62 Starr,  
 William 66 Starribras, Francis  
 61 Stede, William 94 Stephen,  
 Earl of Blois 103 Stephen,  
 William 33, 68 Stephens or  
 Stevens 21, 71 Stevens, Ben of  
 Kings Oak 61 Stevens, Ed 62  
 Steykeney, Richard 94 Sticknay,  
 Johanne 78  
 Stigand, Archbishop of Canterbury 97  
 Stock, Adam 84  
 Stock, John 89, 94  
 Stock, Thomas 61, 62, 81  
 Stockfort, Robert de 105  
 Stoker, Matthew 62  
 Stokesley, Dr 74 Stonard,  
 George 90 Stondon, John  
 61 Stork, Richard 92  
     John, his brother 92  
 Storker, John 89  
 Stotfield, Richard 90  
 Stotfield, Robert 90  
 Stow 24  
 Stracie, William 41  
 Strattime, Richard de 16  
     Henri, his son 16  
 Streeter, Charles 94  
     Sarah, his wife 94  
 Streeter, James 93  
 Streeter, John 100  
 Stringer, Jacobi 75  
 Stringer, James 62, 92  
 Stringer, John 89  
 Stringer, Richard 26  
 Strype - historian 42  
 Suart, Suene 9 Suet,  
 Thomas 89  
 Suetonius - Roman General 107  
 Sugator, Roger 105 Sugleston Fr 92  
 Sumner, John of The Red Cow 61, 62  
 Sumpsner, Ambrose 75 Sutton, Bishop  
 of Lincoln 55 Sutton, Francis 62 Sutton,  
 James 62  
 Sutton, John 76 Sutton,  
 Thomas 70 Swarston,  
 Walter 69 Sybyle,  
 Walto 89

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Symes, Thomas 94  
 Symonds, Ed 62 Symonds,  
 William sen. 84 Symonds,  
 William, jun. 84
- Tame, Roger 88  
 Tanner, John 77  
 Tannes, Willo 92  
 Taylor, Ann 61  
 Taylor, John 89  
 Taylor, Joseph 61  
 Taylor, Richard 61  
 Taylor, William 40  
 Teush, Mrs - Flour mill 87  
 Theydon, William 22  
 Thimbleby, Willm 26  
 Thomas, Abbot of Waltham 23, 34, 35, 37  
 Thomas, Lord Burgh 17 Thompson, of  
 Greenyard 53 Thompson, Thomas 45  
 Thorne, Jhone widow 75  
     Thomas, her son 75  
 Thorne, Thomas -brewer 82, 92  
     Joanne, his mother 92  
 Thorowgood, Willm 26  
 Thurgood, Thomas 61 Thurolde  
 9, 11  
 Titcher, William attorney of Aldgate 91  
 Todd, John 93  
     Elizabeth, his wife 93  
 Tomson, John 94  
 Torbut, - miller 64  
 Tovi Hwita 2  
 Tovi le Prude, or Tofig 1-5, 58, 98.  
     Alicha, his wife (1) 98  
     Gytha, his wife (2) 1, 3, 5,  
 Tovi Reada 2  
 Tower, Christopher J.H. 9  
 Towers, William 78, 79  
     Ellen, his widow 78, 79  
 Travers, James 87  
 Trille or Trylle, John 89, 92  
 Trott, Martin 61 Tuke, Sir  
 Brian 9 Turkell, Robert 16  
 Turkell, William 16 Turkhill 9  
 Turner, Edgar 62, 64  
 Turner, Edri 75  
 Turner, Edward 62, 70, 87, 93  
     Edward and John, his sons 87  
 Turner, John 41  
 Turner, Thomas 61, 84, 92  
 Tye, William 94  
 Tyler, George - miller of Cheshunt 25, 26  
 Typyng, John 94
- Ulwin 9
- Underwood, T. 57  
 Upton, John 45
- Vallens W. 20, 27  
 Vaughan, William 91 Vavasar,  
 John 61, 62, 78, 85 Venalls 71  
 Vere, Robert de, Earl of Oxford 87  
     Alice, his wife  
 Verrier 71  
 Vescy, John de - Abbot of Furness 105 Vinson,  
 Christopher of White Horse 62, 84 Viscount  
 Lisle 23
- Waad, James 92  
 Waad, Sir William 92  
 Wace 102  
 Wade, Sir William 62, 70 Wake, Sir  
 Hereward 63 Wake, Sir William 102  
 Wakefield, Thomas 41, 51, 81, 84  
 Wakefield, William 51  
 Walcher or Walter, Bishop of Durham 8, 103  
 Waldfare, of Walkfare 9 Walker, William 84  
 Waller, John 92  
     Anne, his cousin 92  
 Waller, Owen 92  
 Waller, William 78  
 Walmsley family 75  
 Walmsley or Warmsley, Rich. - curate 75, 76  
 Walsingham 55  
 Walter de Gaunt -1' Abbot of Waltham 103  
 Walter, son of Warin 18 Waltham, Walter 89  
 Walynger, Richard 61  
 Want, Samuel 66  
 Wardrone, John 61  
 Ware, John de 92  
 Warin, son of Milo 16  
 Waring, -widow 84  
 Warino 15 Warle,  
 Richard 89 Warley,  
 Rudolph 89 Warn,  
 Thomas 94  
 Warner, Andrew - maltman 78  
     Alice, his wife 78  
 Warner, Margaret -widow 75  
 Warren, Robert 61, 71 Warren,  
 William 40,61 Waryn, Henry  
 92 Waryn, Simon 88, 89  
 Waterer, John 77 Watson,  
 William 61, 62 Webb, Henry 71,  
 89  
     Margie, his wife 89  
 Webb, Will 61  
 Webster, Sir Thomas 106

INDEX OF NAMES

Weird 71  
Weldon, Richard 61, 87  
Weldon Fr. 92  
Wellesley, Hon. W.T.L.P 9  
Wells, John 61, 62, 83, 84  
Wensden, Nicholas of Mott Street 61  
Wensshalle, Laurence de 16 Wernuch,  
Henri de 68 West, John 94  
West, of the Guards 94  
West, William - Lord Delaware 72  
Wetherhead, John 70 Wheeler,  
William 41 White 71  
White, John of Harolds Park 61  
White, Richard 71 Whiteacre,  
Thomas 94 Whitehead, Ann 61  
Whitehead, John 62  
Whitehead, Margaret - widow 62  
Whitehead, Nick 62 Whitehead,  
Richard 62  
Whitehead, Thomas of Holyfield 61  
Whiteley, Lance Tuck 45  
Whitworth, Robert - draughtsman 44  
Whybro 88  
Whytmarsh, John 68 Wiggs,  
Francis 45 Wignell, Ellen -  
widow 62 Wignold, Joan 62  
Wildgoose, Mrs 61 Wilkenson,  
Thomas 74 Wilkes, William 61  
Wilkeson, Edward 61 Wilkinson,  
James 61 Will, son of Gerardi 15  
Willd, Joane 92 Willemot,  
William 51 Willesdon, Katheryn  
85 William atte Sonne 89  
William, Count Bedford 75, 87  
William, son of Geoffrey I S  
William of Warren 12  
William Rufus 102  
William the Conqueror 12, 102  
Williams, Henry 62 Williams,  
Nick 61  
Williams, Simon - Curate of Cheshunt 40  
Williamson, Richard 78 Willm le Marchal 88  
Wilmott, William & James 85 Wilton, Lord  
Grey de 17 Winch, Edward 62  
Winchelsey, Archbishop 49  
Wines, William 94  
Winspear, Thomas 61, 82, 87, 92  
Wintch, Rodger 41 Wintche,  
Patricke 86 Winters, Rodger 41  
Wollaston, Henry 43, 52, 61, 62, 66, 84  
Wolmersly, Thomas 23,68 Wolsey,  
Cardinal 72 Wood, Henry 70  
Wood, Richard 61 Woollard,  
Mowbray 65, 66 Wren, John -  
bricklayer 69 Wright,  
Christopher 75 Wright,  
George 61 Wright, John 71  
Wright, Robert 61, 78 Wright,  
Thomas 41, 61, 64 Wright,  
William 61 Wroth, Sir  
Thomas 25, 39 Wryght,  
Philip 94 Wyld, Gilbert 84  
Joan, his wife 84  
Wylkynson, John 17  
Wynneshalle, Robert de 15  
Wyveneshale, Ralph de 16  
Roysia, his wife 16  
Young, John 106  
Young, Lancelot - glazier 68  
Young, Robert 94 Younge,  
Edward 64 Younghusband,  
Colonel 64